

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY EDITED BY T. E. PAGE, LITT.D. AND W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

II.

THE LORD CLASSICAL MERARY

THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR

п

THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY WILMER CAVE WRIGHT, Ph.D.

LATE OF GIRTON COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE
ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN BRYN MAWR COLLEGE,
PENNSYLVANIA

IN THREE VOLUMES

II



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO.

MCMXIII

THE WORKS OF THE

WITH AN ENGLESS TRANSLATION BY WITHER CAVE WRIGHT, Pack

Allegant Park King at State of the Control of the C

SERVICE ASSESSMENT

п



ENAMERICAL MARTINES SOCIOL

CONTENTS

ORATION VI.—TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS	5
ORATION VII.—TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS	73
ORATION VIII.—A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST	167
LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER	203
LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS	243
FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST	297
THE CAESARS	345
MISOPOGON, OR, BEARD-HATER	421
INDEX	513

CONTENTS

в

THE

ORATIONS AND SATIRES OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

ORATION VI

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

THE Sixth Oration is a sermon or rather a scolding addressed to the New Cynics, and especially to one of their number who had ventured to defame the memory of Diogenes. In the fourth Christian century the Cynic mode of life was adopted by many, but the vast majority were illiterate men who imitated the Cynic shamelessness of manners but not the genuine discipline, the self-sufficiency (αὐτάρκεια) which had ennobled the lives of Antisthenes, Diogenes and Crates. To the virtues of these great men Julian endeavours to recall the worthless Cynics of his day. In the two centuries that had elapsed since Lucian wrote, for the edification of degenerate Cynics,1 the Life of the Cynic Demonax, the dignified and witty friend of Epictetus, the followers of that sect had still further deteriorated. The New Cynics may be compared with the worst type of mendicant friar of the Middle Ages; and Julian saw in their assumption of the outward signs of Cynicism, the coarse cloak, the staff and wallet, and long hair, the same hypocrisy and greed that characterised certain of the Christian monks of his day.2 The resemblances

Cf. Bernays, Lukian und die Kyniker, Berlin, 1879.
 224 c.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

between the Christians and the Cynics had already been pointed out by Aristides, and while in Julian's eyes they were equally impious, he has an additional grievance against the Cynics in that they brought discredit on philosophy. Like the Christians they were unlettered, they were disrespectful to the gods whom Julian was trying to restore, they had flattered and fawned on Constantius, and far from practising the austerities of Diogenes they were no better than

parasites on society.

In this as in the Seventh Oration Julian's aim is to reform the New Cynics, but still more to demonstrate the essential unity of philosophy. He sympathised profoundly with the tenets of Cynicism, and ranked Diogenes with Socrates as a moral teacher. He reminds the Cynics whom he satirises that the famous admonition of Diogenes to "countermark "2 or " forge " a new coinage is not to be taken as an excuse for license and impudence, but like the Delphic precept "Know Thyself" warns all philosophers to accept no traditional authority, no convention that has not been examined and approved by the reason of the individual. His conviction that all philosophical tenets are in harmony if rightly understood, gives a peculiar earnestness to his Apologia for Diogenes. The reference in the first paragraph to the summer solstice seems to indicate that the Oration was written before Julian left Constantinople in order to prepare for the Persian campaign.

Aristides, Orations 402 D.

² The precise meaning of the phrase is uncertain; it has been suggested that it arose from the custom of altering or "countermarking" coins so as to adapt them for the regular currency; see 192 c, Oration 7. 208 p.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΑΙΔΕΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΥΝΑΣ

"Ανω ποταμών, τούτο δή τὸ τής παροιμίας. ἀνήρ Κυνικός Διογένη φησί κενόδοξον, καί ψυχρολουτείν οὐ βούλεται, σφόδρα έρρωμένος τὸ σῶμα καὶ σφριγών καὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν ἀκμάζων, ὡς ἄν μή τι κακὸν λάβη, καὶ ταῦτα τοῦ θεοῦ ταῖς θεριναῖς τροπαίς ήδη προσιόντος. άλλά και την έδωδην τοῦ πολύποδος κωμφδεῖ καί φησι τὸν Διογένη τῆς άνοίας καὶ κενοδοξίας ἐκτετικέναι ἰκανὰς 1 δίκας ώσπερ ύπὸ κωνείου τῆς τροφῆς διαφθαρέντα. ούτω πόρρω που σοφίας έλαύνει, ώστε ἐπίσταται σαφώς ὅτι κακὸν ὁ θάνατος. τοῦτο δὲ ἀγνοεῖν ύπελάμβανεν ὁ σοφὸς Σωκράτης, άλλὰ καὶ μετ' έκείνου Διογένης. άρρωστούντι γούν, φασίν, Αντισθένει μακράν καὶ δυσανάληπτον άρρωστίαν ξιφίδιον ἐπέδωκεν ὁ Διογένης εἰπών εἰ φίλου Β γρήζεις ύπουργίας. ούτως οὐδὲν ώετο δεινὸν

Веного the rivers are flowing backwards,1 as the proverb says! Here is a Cynic who says that Diogenes 2 was conceited, and who refuses to take cold baths for fear they may injure him, though he has a very strong constitution and is lusty and in the prime of life, and this too though the Sun-god is now nearing the summer solstice. Moreover he even ridicules the eating of octopus and says that Diogenes paid a sufficient penalty for his folly and vanity in that he perished of this diet 3 as though by a draught of hemlock. So far indeed is he advanced in wisdom that he knows for certain that death is an evil. Yet this even the wise Socrates thought he did not know, yes and after him Diogenes as well. At any rate when Antisthenes was suffering from a long and incurable illness Diogenes handed him a dagger with these words, "In case you need the aid of

octopus cf. Lucian, Sale of Creeds 10.

A proverb signifying that all is topsy-turvy; cf. Euripides, Medea 413 fre voranër lepër yezoire varai.

Of Sinope: he was the pupil of Antisthenes and is said to have lived in a jar in the Metroum, the temple of the Mother of the Gods at Athena; he died 323 a.c.

³ For the tradition that Diogenes died of eating a raw

^{*} A pupil of Socrates and founder of the Cynic sect.

έκεινος οὐδὲ ἀλγεινὸν τὸν θάνατον. ἀλλ' ἡμεις οί τὸ σκήπτρον ἐκείθεν παραλαβόντες ὑπὸ μείζονος σοφίας ίσμεν ὅτι χαλεπὸν ὁ θάνατος, καὶ τὸ νοσείν δεινότερον αὐτοῦ φαμεν 1 τοῦ θανάτου, τὸ ριγούν δὲ χαλεπώτερον τοῦ νοσείν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ νοσών μαλακώς ἔσθ' ὅτε θεραπεύεται, ὥστε γίνεσθαι τρυφήν αὐτόχρημα τὴν ἀρρωστίαν, άλλως τε κάν ή πλούσιος. έθεασάμην τοι καὶ Ο αὐτὸς νη Δία τρυφωντάς τινας ἐν ταῖς νόσοις μᾶλλον ή τούτους αὐτοὺς ὑγιαίνοντας καίτοι γε καὶ τότε λαμπρώς έτρύφων. ὅθεν μοι καὶ παρέστη πρός τινας των έταίρων είπειν, ώς τούτοις ἄμεινον ήν οἰκέταις γενέσθαι μᾶλλον ἡ δεσπόταις, καὶ πένεσθαι τοῦ κρίνου γυμνοτέροις οὖσιν ἡ πλουτείν ώσπερ νῦν. ή γὰρ αν ἐπαύσαντο νοσοῦντες ἄμα καὶ τρυφῶντες. τὸ μὲν δὴ νοσοτυφεῖν καὶ νοση- D λεύεσθαι τρυφηλώς ούτωσί τινες έν καλώ ποιούνται άνηρ δε τοῦ κρύους άνεχόμενος καὶ θάλπος καρτερών ούχι και τών νοσούντων άθλιώτερον πράττει; άλγει γουν άπαραμύθητα.

Δεθρο οὖν ἡμεῖς ὑπὲρ τῶν Κυνικῶν ὁπόσα διδασκάλων ἡκούσαμεν ἐν κοινῷ καταθῶμεν σκοπεῖν τοῖς ἐπὶ τὸν βίον ἰοῦσι τοῦτον· οἴς εἰ μὲν πεισθεῖεν, εὖ οἴδα, οὐδὲν οἵ γε νῦν ἐπιχειροῦντες 182 κυνίζειν ἔσονται χείρους· ἀπειθοῦντες δὲ εἰ μέν τι λαμπρὸν καὶ σεμνὸν ἐπιτηδεύσειαν, ὑπερφωνοῦντες τὸν λόγον τὸν ἡμέτερον, οὕτι τοῖς

¹ φαμεν Hertlein suggests, φασι MSS.

a friend." So convinced was he that there is nothing terrible or grievous in death. But we who have inherited his staff know out of our greater wisdom that death is a calamity. And we say that sickness is even more terrible than death, and cold harder to bear than sickness. For the man who is sick is often tenderly nursed, so that his ill-health is straightway converted into a luxury. especially if he be rich. Indeed I myself, by Zeus, have observed that certain persons are more luxurious in sickness than in health, though even in health they were conspicuous for luxury. And so it once occurred to me to say to certain of my friends that it were better for those men to be servants than masters, and to be poor and more naked than the lily of the field 1 than to be rich as they now are. For they would have ceased being at once sick and luxurious. The fact is that some people think it a fine thing to make a display of their ailments and to play the part of luxurious invalids. But, says someone, is not a man who has to endure cold and to support heat really more miserable than the sick? Well, at any rate he has no comforts to mitigate his sufferings.

Come now, let me set down for the benefit of the public what I learned from my teachers about the Cynics, so that all who are entering on this mode of life may consider it. And if they are convinced by what I say, those who are now aiming to be Cynics will, I am sure, be none the worse for it: and if they are unconvinced but cherish aims that are brilliant and noble, and set themselves above my argument not in

¹ A proverb, but Julian may allude to Matthew 6. 28.

ρήμασιν άλλὰ τοῖς ἔργοις, οὐδὲν ἐμπόδιον ὅ γε ήμέτερος οἴσει λόγος· εἰ δὲ ὑπὸ λιχνείας ἡ μαλακίας ή, τὸ κεφάλαιον ίν είπω ξυνελών εν βραχεί, της σωματικής ήδονης δεδουλωμένοι των λόγων όλιγωρήσειαν προσκαταγελάσαντες, ώσπερ Β ένίστε των παιδευτηρίων καὶ των δικαστηρίων οί κύνες τοις προπυλαίοις προσουρούσιν, ού φροντίς Ίπποκλείδη· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ τῶν κυνιδίων ἡμῖν μέλει τὰ τοιαῦτα πλημμελούντων. δεῦρο οὖν άνωθεν έν κεφαλαίοις διεξέλθωμεν έφεξης τον λόγον, ίνα ὑπὲρ ἐκάστου τὸ προσῆκον ἀποδιδόντες αὐτοί τε εὐκολώτερον ἀπεργασώμεθα τοῦθ' ὅπερ διενοήθημεν καὶ σοὶ ποιήσωμεν εὐπαρακολούθητον. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή τὸν κυνισμὸν είδός τι φιλοσοφίας C είναι συμβέβηκεν, ούτι φαυλότατον οὐδὲ ἀτιμότατον, άλλα τοῖς κρατίστοις ἐνάμιλλον, ὀλίγα πρότερον ύπερ αύτης ρητέον ημίν έστι της φιλοσοφίας.

Ἡ τῶν θεῶν εἰς ἀνθρώπους δόσις ἄμα φανοτάτφ πυρὶ διὰ Προμηθέως καταπεμφθεῖσα ὶ ἐξ ἡλίου μετὰ τῆς Ἑρμοῦ μερίδος οὐχ ἔτερόν ἐστι παρὰ τὴν τοῦ λόγου καὶ νοῦ διανομήν ὁ γάρ τοι Προμηθεύς, ἡ πάντα ἐπιτροπεύουσα τὰ θνητὰ πρόνοια, πνεῦμα ἔνθερμον ὥσπερ ὅργανον ὑπο- Βάλλουσα τῆ φύσει, ἄπασι μετέδωκεν ἀσωμάτου λόγου μετέσχε δὲ ἔκαστον οὖπερ ἠδύνατο, τὰ μὲν ἄψυχα σώματα τῆς ἔξεως μόνον, τὰ φυτὰ δὲ ἤδη καὶ τῆς ζωῆς ² τὰ ζῷα δὲ ψυχῆς, ὁ δὲ

¹ καταπεμφθείσα Reiske would add.

² τῆς (wῆς Wright σώματος Hertlein, MSS. Petavius suspects corruption.

words only but in deeds, then my discourse will at any rate put no hindrance in their way. But if there are others already enslaved by greed or self-indulgence, or to sum it up briefly in a single phrase, by the pleasures of the body, and they therefore neglect my words or even laugh them down-just as dogs sometimes defile the front porticoes of schools and law-courts,-"'Tis all one to Hippocleides," 1 for indeed we take no notice of puppies who behave in this fashion. Come then let me pursue my argument under headings from the beginning in due order, so that by giving every question its proper treatment I may myself more conveniently achieve what I have in mind and may make it more easy for you also to follow. And since it is a fact that Cynicism is a branch of philosophy, and by no means the most insignificant or least honourable, but rivalling the noblest, I must first say a few words about philosophy itself.

The gift of the gods sent down to mankind with the glowing flame of fire ² from the sun through the agency of Prometheus along with the blessings that we owe to Hermes ³ is no other than the bestowal of reason and mind. For Prometheus, the Forethought that guides all things mortal by infusing into nature a fiery breath to serve as an operative cause, gave to all things a share in incorporeal reason. And each thing took what share it could; lifeless bodies only a state of existence; plants received life besides.

¹ Herodotus 6. 129; Hippocleides, when told by Cleisthenes that by his unbecoming method of dancing he had "danced away his marriage," made this answer which became a proverb.

² An echo of Plato, *Philebus* 16 c; cf. Themistius 338 c. ³ e.g. eloquence, commerce, and social intercourse.

ἄνθρωπος καὶ λογικῆς ψυχῆς. εἰσὶ μὲν οὖν οἱ μίαν οἴονται διὰ τούτων πάντων ἥκειν φύσιν, εἰσὶ δὲ οἱ καὶ κατ' εἴδος ταῦτα διαφέρειν. ἀλλὰ μήπω τοῦτο, μᾶλλον δὲ μηδὲ ἐν τῷ νῦν λόγῳ τοῦτο ἐξεταζέσθω, πλὴν ἐκείνου χάριν, ὅτι, τὴν φιλοσοφίαν 183 εἴθ', ὥσπερ τινὲς ὑπολαμβάνουσι, τέχνην τεχνῶν καὶ ἐπιστήμην ἐπιστημῶν, εἴτε ὁμοίωσιν θεῷ ¹ κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν, εἴθ', ὅπερ ὁ Πύθιος ἔφη, τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν ὑπολάβοι τις, οὐδὲν διοίσει πρὸς τὸν λόγον ἄπαντα γὰρ ταῦτα φαίνεται πρὸς ἄλληλα

καὶ μάλα οἰκείως ἔχοντα.

Αρξώμεθα δὲ πρῶτον ἀπὸ τοῦ Γνῶθι σαυτόν, έπειδή καὶ θείον έστι τοῦτο τὸ παρακέλευσμα. οὐκοῦν ὁ γιγνώσκων αύτὸν εἴσεται μὲν περὶ ψυχῆς, Β εἴσεται δὲ καὶ περὶ σώματος. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ αρκέσει μόνου, ώς ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος ψυχή χρωμένη σώματι, μαθείν, άλλά και αὐτής τής ψυχής έπελεύσεται την οὐσίαν, ἔπειτα ἀνιχνεύσει τὰς δυνάμεις. καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτο μόνον ἀρκέσει αὐτῷ, άλλα καί, εἴ τι τῆς ψυχῆς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστι κρεῖττον καὶ θειότερον, ὅπερ δη πάντες ἀδιδάκτως πειθόμενοι θείον τι είναι νομίζομεν, και τοῦτο ἐνιδρῦ- C σθαί πάντες οὐρανῷ κοινῶς ὑπολαμβάνομεν. ἐπιὼν δὲ αὖθις τὰς ἀρχὰς τοῦ σώματος σκέψεται, εἴτε σύνθετον είτε άπλοῦν ἐστιν· είτα ὁδῷ προβαίνων ύπέρ τε άρμονίας αὐτοῦ καὶ πάθους καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ πάντων άπλως ὧν δείται πρὸς διαμονήν. έπιβλέψει δὲ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἀρχαῖς τεχνῶν

and animals soul, and man a reasoning soul. Now some think that a single substance is the basis of all these, and others that they differ essentially according to their species. But this question we must not discuss as yet, or rather not at all in the present discourse, and we need only say that whether one regards philosophy, as some people do, as the art of arts and the science of sciences or as an effort to become like God, as far as one may, or whether, as the Pythian oracle said, it means "Know thyself," will make no difference to my argument. For all these definitions are evidently very closely related to one another.

However, let us begin with "Know thyself," since this precept is divinely inspired.1 It follows that he who knows himself will know not only about his soul but his body also. And it will not be enough to know that a man is a soul employing a body, but he will also investigate the essential nature of the soul, and then trace out its faculties. And not even this alone will be enough for him, but in addition he will investigate whatever exists in us nobler and more divine than the soul, that something which we all believe in without being taught and regard as divine, and all in common suppose to be established in the heavens. Then again, as he investigates the first principles of the body he will observe whether it is composite or simple; then proceeding systematically he will observe its harmony and the influences that affect it and its capacity and, in a word, all that it needs to ensure its permanence. And in the next place he will also observe the first

¹ Cf. 188 B; Juvenal, Satires 11. 27; E caelo descendit γνῶθι σεαυτόν,

ένίων, ὑφ' ὧν βοηθείται πρὸς διαμονήν τὸ σῶμα, οίον ιατρικής, γεωργίας, έτέρων τοιούτων. οὐ μὴν D οὐδὲ τῶν ἀχρήστων καὶ περιττῶν τι παντάπασιν άγνοήσει, έπεὶ καὶ ταῦτα πρὸς κολακείαν τοῦ παθητικού της ψυχής ήμων ἐπινενόηται. προσλιπαρήσαι μεν γάρ τούτοις άποκνήσει αίσχρον οιόμενος το τοιούτον, το δοκούν έργωδες έν αὐτοίς φεύγων τὸ δ' ὅλον ὁποῖα ἄττα δοκεῖ καὶ οἶστισιν άρμόττει της ψυχης μέρεσιν, ούκ άγνοήσει. σκόπει δή, εί μη το έαυτον γνώναι πάσης μεν έπιστήμης, πάσης δὲ τέχνης ἡγεῖταί τε ἄμα καὶ τοὺς καθόλου λόγους συνείληφε. τά τε γὰρ θεῖα διὰ τῆς ἐνούσης 184 ημίν θείας μερίδος τά τε θνητά διά της θνητοειδούς μοίρας πρός τούτοις †προσήκειν έφη τὸ μεταξύ τούτων ζώον είδέναι, τὸν ἄνθρωπον+, τῷ μὲν καθ' έκαστον θνητόν, τω παντί δὲ ἀθάνατον, καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὸν ἔνα καὶ τὸν καθ' ἔκαστον συγκεῖσθαι ἐκ θυητής καὶ άθανάτου μερίδος.

Ότι μέντοι καὶ τὸ τῷ θεῷ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι οὖκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν ἢ τὸ τὴν ἐφικτὴν ἀνθρώποις γνῶσιν τῶν ὄντων περιποιήσασθαι, πρόδηλον ἐντεῦθεν. οὐ γὰρ ἐπὶ πλούτῷ χρημάτων τὸ θεῖον Β μακαρίζομεν οὐδὲ ἐπ᾽ ἄλλῷ τινὶ τῶν νομιζομένων

άγαθών, άλλ' ὅπερ "Ομηρός φησι

θεοί δέ τε πάντα ἴσασι,

καὶ μέντοι καὶ περὶ Διὸς

'Αλλά Ζεύς πρότερος γεγόνει καὶ πλείονα ήδει·

1 ταῦτα Hertlein suggests, τὰ MSS.

² προσήκειν - ἄνθρωπον, Hertlein suggests, cf. Maximus of Tyre 4. 7; ἔφη τὰ μεταξὸ τοῦ ζφον είναι τὸν ἄνθρωπον MSS.

principles of certain arts by which the body is assisted to that permanence, for instance, medicine, husbandry and the like. And of such arts as are useless and superfluous he will not be wholly ignorant, since these too have been devised to humour the emotional part of our souls. For though he will avoid the persistent study of these last, because he thinks such persistent study disgraceful, and will avoid what seems to involve hard work in those subjects; nevertheless he will not, generally speaking, remain in ignorance of their apparent nature and what parts of the soul they suit. Reflect therefore, whether self-knowledge does not control every science and every art, and moreover whether it does not include the knowledge of universals. For to know things divine through the divine part in us, and mortal things too through the part of us that is mortal-this the oracle declared to be the duty of the living organism that is midway between these, namely man; because individually he is mortal, but regarded as a whole he is immortal, and moreover, singly and individually, is compounded of a mortal and an immortal part.

Further, that to make oneself like God as far as possible is nothing else than to acquire such knowledge of the essential nature of things as is attainable by mankind, is evident from the following. It is not on the score of abundance of possessions that we count the divine nature happy, nor on the score of any other of those things that are commonly believed to be advantages, but it is because, as Homer says, "The gods know all things"; and indeed he says also of Zeus, "But Zeus was older and wiser."

¹ Odyssey 4. 379.

² Iliad 13, 355.

έπιστήμη γαρ ήμων οί θεοί διαφέρουσιν. ήγειται C γαρ ίσως και αὐτοῖς τῶν καλῶν τὸ αὐτοὺς γινώσκειν όσω δη κρείττονες ήμων είσι την οὐσίαν, τοσούτω γνόντες έαυτούς ισχουσι βελτιόνων γνώμηδείς ουν ήμιν την φιλοσοφίαν είς πολλά διαιρείτω μηδέ είς πολλά τεμνέτω, μάλλον δέ μή πολλάς έκ μιᾶς ποιείτω. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἀλήθεια μία, ούτω δὲ καὶ φιλοσοφία μία θαυμαστὸν δὲ οὐδέν, εί κατ' άλλας καὶ άλλας όδοὺς ἐπ' αὐτὴν πορευόμεθα. ἐπεὶ κάν, εἴ τις θέλοι τῶν ξένων ἡ ναὶ μὰ D Δία των πάλαι πολιτων ἐπανελθεῖν εἰς Αθήνας, δύναιτο μεν καὶ πλείν καὶ βαδίζειν, όδεύων δὲ οίμαι δια γης ή ταις πλατείαις χρήσθαι λεωφόροις ή ταις άτραποις και συντόμοις όδοις και πλείν μέντοι δυνατόν παρά τους αίγιαλούς, και δή και κατά του Πύλιου γέρουτα τέμνουτα πέλαγος μέσου. μη δε τοῦτό τις ημίν προφερέτω, εἴ τινες τῶν κατ' αὐτὰς ἰόντων τὰς όδοὺς ἀπεπλανήθησαν καὶ ἀλλαγοῦ που γενόμενοι, καθάπερ ὑπὸ τῆς Κίρκης ἡ των Λωτοφάγων ήδονης η δόξης ή τινος άλλου δελεασθέντες, ἀπελείφθησαν τοῦ πρόσω βαδίζειν καὶ ἐφικνεῖσθαι τοῦ τέλους, τοὺς πρωτεύσαντας δὲ έν έκάστη των αίρέσεων σκοπείτω, καὶ πάντα εύρησει σύμφωνα.

Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν ἐν Δελφοῖς θεὸς τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν προαγορεύει, Ἡράκλειτος δὲ " ἐδιζησάμην ἐμεωυτόν," ἀλλὰ καὶ Πυθαγόρας οῖ τε ἀπ' ἐκείνου μέχρι Θεοφράστου τὸ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι θεῷ φασι, καὶ γὰρ καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλης. ὁ γὰρ ἡμεῖς

For it is in knowledge that the gods surpass ourselves. And it may well be that with them also what ranks as noblest is self-knowledge. In proportion then as they are nobler than we in their essential nature, that self-knowledge of theirs is a knowledge of higher things. Therefore, I say, let no one divide philosophy into many kinds or cut it up into many parts, or rather let no one make it out to be plural instead of one. For even as truth is one, so too philosophy is one. But it is not surprising that we travel to it now by one road, now by another. For if any stranger, or, by Zeus, any one of her oldest inhabitants wished to go up to Athens, he could either sail or go by road, and if he travelled by land he could, I suppose, take either the broad highways or the paths and roads that are short cuts. And moreover he could either sail along the coasts or. like the old man of Pylos,1 "cleave the open sea." And let no one try to refute me by pointing out that some philosophers in travelling by those very roads have been known to lose their way, and arriving in some other place have been captivated, as though by Circe or the Lotus-Eaters, that is to say by pleasure or opinion or some other bait, and so have failed to go straight forward and attain their goal. Rather he must consider those who in every one of the philosophic sects did attain the highest rank, and he will find that all their doctrines agree.

Therefore the god at Delphi proclaims, "Know Thyself," and Heracleitus says, "I searched myself"; and Pythagoras also and his school and his followers down to Theophrastus, bid us become like God as far as possible, yes and Aristotle too. For what

¹ Nestor; Odyssey 3. 174. ² Heracleitus fr. 80.

ποτέ, τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς ἀεί. γελοῖον οὖν ᾶν εἴη τὸν θεον έαυτον μη είδεναι κομιδή γάρ οὐδεν είσεται των άλλων, είπερ έαυτον άγνοοίη πάντα γάρ αὐτός ἐστιν, εἴπερ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ παρ ἐαυτῷ έχει των όπωσοῦν ὄντων τὰς αἰτίας, εἴτε ἀθανάτων άθανάτους, είτε έπικήρων οὐ θνητὰς οὐδὲ ἐπικήρους, ἀιδίους δὲ καὶ μενούσας ἀεὶ καὶ αὶ τούτοις είσιν αιτίαι της αειγενεσίας. άλλ' ούτος μεν ό Ο

λόγος ἐστὶ μείζων.

"Ότι δὲ μία τέ ἐστιν ἀλήθεια καὶ φιλοσοφία μία καὶ ταύτης είσιν έρασται ξύμπαντες ών τε ύπεμνήσθην μικρώ πρότερον ών τε εν δίκη νῦν εἴποιμι αν τούνομα, τοὺς τοῦ Κιτιέως ὁμιλητὰς λέγω, οῖ τὰς πόλεις ιδόντες αποδιδρασκούσας τὸ λίαν ακραιφνές και καθαρόν της έλευθερίας του κυνός έσκέπασαν αὐτὸν ὥσπερ οίμαι παραπετάσμασιν D οἰκονομία καὶ τῆ χρηματιστική καὶ τῆ πρὸς τὴν γυναϊκα συνόδω καὶ παιδοτροφία, ίν' οίμαι ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτὸν ἐγγύθεν ἐπιστήσωσι φύλακα. ὅτι δέ το Γνώθι σαυτον κεφάλαιον τίθενται φιλοσοφίας, οὐ μόνον ἐξ ὧν κατεβάλλοντο ξυγγραμμάτων ύπερ αὐτοῦ τοῦτου πεισθείης ἄν, εἴπερ εθέλοις,

we are sometimes, God is always. It would therefore be absurd that God should not know himself. For he will know nothing at all about other things if he be ignorant of himself. For he is himself everything, seeing that in himself and near himself he keeps the causes of all things that in any way whatever have existence, whether they be immortal causes of things immortal, or causes of perishable things, though themselves not mortal or perishable; for imperishable and ever-abiding are the causes of perpetual generation for the perishable world. But this line of argument is too lofty for the occasion.

Now truth is one and philosophy is one, and they whom I just now spoke of are its lovers one and all; and also they whom I ought in fairness to mention now by name, I mean the disciples of the man of Citium.2 For when they saw that the cities of Greece were averse to the excessive plainness and simplicity of the Cynic's freedom of manners, they hedged him about with screens as it were, I mean with maxims on the management of the household and business and intercourse with one's wife and the rearing of children, to the end, I believe, that they might make him the intimate guardian of the public welfare.3 And that they too held the maxim "Know Thyself" to be the first principle of their philosophy you may believe, if you will, not only from the works that they composed on this very subject, but even more

¹ Cf. Oration 4. 143 A.

² Zeno of Citium in Cyprus, the founder of the Stoic school.

³ Julian seems to mean that Zeno and the Stoics could not accept without modification the manner of life advocated by the Cynic Crates.

άλλα πολύ πλέον από του της φιλοσοφίας τέλους. το γαρ ομολογουμένως ζην τη φύσει τέλος ἐποιή- 18 σαντο, οὖπερ οὐχ οἶόν τε τυχεῖν τὸν ἀγνοοῦντα, τίς καὶ όποῖος πέφυκεν ὁ γὰρ ἀγνοῶν ὅστις έστίν, οὐκ εἴσεται δήπουθεν ὅ, τι πράττειν ἐαυτῷ προσήκει, ωσπερ οὐδ' ό¹ τὸν σίδηρον ἀγνοῶν εἴσεται, εἴτε αὐτῷ τέμνειν εἴτε μὴ προσήκει, καὶ ότου δεί τῷ σιδήρω πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι τὸ έαυτοῦ πράττειν άλλ ὅτι μὲν ἡ φιλοσοφία μία τέ ἐστι καὶ πάντες ως έπος είπειν ένος τινος έφιέμενοι όδοις έπλ τοῦτο διαφόροις ήλθον, ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα νῦν εἰπεῖν. Β ύπερ δε τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ σκεπτέον ἔτι.2

Εί μεν ουν επεποίητο τοις ανδράσι μετά τινος σπουδής, άλλα μη μετά παιδιάς τὰ συγγράμματα, τούτοις έχρην έπόμενον έπιχειρείν εκαστα ών διανοούμεθα περί του πράγματος έξετάζειν τὸν έναντίον καί, εί μεν εφαίνετο τοις παλαιοις όμολογούντα, μήτοι ψευδομαρτυριών ήμιν ἐπισκήπτειν, εί δὲ μή, τότε ἐξορίζειν αὐτὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς ὥσπερ 'Αθηναΐοι τὰ ψευδή γράμματα τοῦ Μητρώου. έπει δε οὐδέν έστιν, ώς έφην, τοιοῦτον αί τε γάρ Ο θρυλούμεναι Διογένους τραγωδίαι Φιλίσκου τινός Αίγινήτου λέγονται είναι, καί, εί Διογένους δη 3 είεν, οὐδὲν ἄτοπόν ἐστι τὸν σοφὸν παίζειν, ἐπεὶ καί τούτο πολλοί φαίνονται των φιλοσόφων

οὐδ' ὁ Hertlein suggests, οὐδὶ MSS.
 ¾τι Hertlein suggests, ἤδη Reiske, ϟστὶν MSS.

from what they made the end and aim of their philosophic teaching. For this end of theirs was life in harmony with nature, and this it is impossible for any man to attain who does not know who and of what nature he is. For a man who does not know himself will certainly not know what it is becoming for him to do; just as he who does not know the nature of iron will not know whether it is suitable to cut with or not, and how iron must be treated so that it may be put to its proper use. For the moment however I have said enough to show that philosophy is one, and that, to speak generally, all philosophers have a single aim though they arrive at that aim by different roads. And now let us

consider the Cynic philosophy.

If the Cynics had composed treatises with any serious purpose and not merely with a frivolous aim, it would have been proper for my opponent to be guided by these and to try in each case to refute the opinions that I hold on the subject; and then, if they proved to be in harmony with those original doctrines, he could not attack me for bearing false witness; but if they proved not to be in harmony, then he could have barred my opinions from a hearing, as the Athenians barred spurious documents from the Metroum. But, as I said, nothing of that sort exists. For the much-talked-of tragedies of Diogenes are now said to be the work of a certain Philiscus 2 of Aegina; though even if they were by Diogenes there would be nothing out of the way in a wise man's jesting, since many philosophers have been known to do so. For

¹ Cf. Oration 5, 159 B.
² Cf. Oration 7, 210 D, 212 A.

ποιήσαντες εγέλα τοι, φασί, και Δημόκριτος όρων σπουδάζοντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους: μὴ δὴ πρὸς τὰς παιδιὰς αὐτῶν ἀποβλέπωμεν, ὥσπερ οί μανθάνειν τι σπουδαίον ήκιστα έρωντες, πόλει D παραβάλλοντες εὐδαίμονι, πολλών μὲν ίερών, πολλών δὲ ἀπορρήτων τελετών πλήρει, καὶ μυρίων ἔνδον ἱερέων άγνῶν ἐν άγνοῖς μενόντων γωρίοις αὐτοῦ δὲ ἔνεκα πολλάκις τούτου, λέγω δὲ τοῦ καθαρεύειν τὰ εἴσω πάντα, τὰ περιττὰ καὶ βδελυρά καὶ φαῦλα τῆς πόλεως ἀπεληλακόσι,1 λουτρά δημόσια καὶ χαμαιτυπεῖα καὶ καπηλεία καὶ πάντα άπλως τὰ τοιαῦτα: εἶτα ἄχρι τούτου γενόμενοι είσω μη παρίασιν. ό μεν γάρ τοίς τοιούτοις εντυχών, είτα τοῦτο οἰηθεὶς είναι τὴν 18 πόλιν άθλιος μεν ἀποφυγών, ἀθλιώτερος δε κάτω μείνας, έξον υπερβάντα μικρον ίδειν τον Σωκράτη. γρήσομαι γαρ έκείνοις έγω τοίς ρήμασιν, οίς Αλκιβιάδης ἐπαινῶν Σωκράτη. φημὶ γὰρ δὴ τὴν Κυνικήν φιλοσοφίαν όμοιοτάτην είναι τοῖς Σειληνοίς τούτοις τοίς έν τοίς έρμογλυφείοις καθημένοις, ούστινας έργάζονται οί δημιουργοί σύρυγγας ή αὐλοὺς ἔχοντας οἱ διχάδε 3 διοιχθέντες Β ένδον φαίνονται ἀγάλματα ἔχοντες θεών. ὡς αν οὖν μὴ τοιοῦτόν τι πάθωμεν, ὅσα ἔπαιξε ταῦτα αὐτὸν ἐσπουδακέναι νομίσαντες. ἔστι μὲν γάρ τι καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις οὐκ ἄχρηστον, ὁ Κυνισμὸς δέ ἐστιν

¹ ἀπεληλακόσι Naber, ἀπεληλάκασι Hertlein, MSS.

² παρίασιν Cobet, παρίασιν Hertlein, MSS.
³ of διχάδε Hertlein suggests, cf. Symposium 215, of δε MSS

Democritus also, we are told, used to laugh when he saw men taking things seriously. Well then I say we must not pay any attention to their frivolous writings, like men who have no desire at all to learn anything of serious interest. Such men when they arrive at a prosperous city abounding in sacrifices and secret rites of many kinds, and containing within it countless holy priests who dwell in the sacred enclosures, priests who for this very purpose, I mean in order to purify everything that is within their gates, have expelled all that is sordid and superfluous and vicious from the city, public baths and brothels, and retail shops, and everything of the sort without exception: such men, I say, having come as far as the quarter where all such things are, do not enter the city itself. Surely a man who, when he comes upon the things that have been expelled, thinks that this is the city, is despicable indeed if he depart on the instant, but still more despicable if he stay in that lower region, when he might by taking but a step across the threshold behold Socrates himself. For I will borrow those famous phrases of Alcibiades in his praise of Socrates,1 and I assert that the Cynic philosophy is very like those images of Silenus that sit in the shops of the statuaries, which the craftsmen make with pipes or flutes in their hands, but when you open them you see that inside they contain statues of the gods. Accordingly, that we may not make that sort of mistake and think that his jesting was sober earnest (for though there is a certain use even in those jests, yet Cynicism itself is something very different, as I

¹ Plato, Symposium 215.

ἔτερον, ώς αὐτίκα μάλα δείξαι πειράσομαι· δεῦρο ἴδωμεν ἐφεξῆς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων, ὥσπερ αί ἐξιχνεύ-

ουσαι κύνες μεταθέουσι τὰ θηρία.

Ήγεμόνα μεν ουν ου ράδιον εύρειν, εφ' ον ανενέγκαι χρη πρώτον αὐτό, εἰ καί τινες ὑπο- C λαμβάνουσιν 'Αντισθένει τοῦτο καὶ Διογένει προσήκειν. τοῦτο γοῦν ἔοικεν Οἰνόμαος οὐκ άτόπως λέγειν ό Κυνισμός ούτε Αντισθενισμός έστιν ούτε Διογενισμός. λέγουσι μέν γάρ οί γενναιότεροι των κυνών, ὅτι καὶ ὁ μέγας Ἡρακλῆς, ώσπερ οὖν τῶν ἄλλων ἀγαθῶν ἡμῖν¹ αἴτιος κατέστη, ούτω δὲ καὶ τούτου τοῦ βίου παράδειγμα τὸ μέγιστον ε κατέλιπεν ἀνθρώποις. ἐγὼ δὲ ύπερ των θεών καὶ των είς θείαν λήξιν πορευθέντων εὐφημεῖν ἐθέλων πείθομαι μὲν καὶ πρὸ D τούτου τινάς οὐκ ἐν Ελλησι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ βαρβάροις ούτω φιλοσοφήσαι. 3 αύτη γὰρ ή φιλοσοφία κοινή πως ξοικεν είναι καὶ φυσικωτάτη καὶ δείσθαι οὐδ' ήστινοσοῦν πραγματείας ἀλλά απόχρη μόνον έλέσθαι τὰ σπουδαία άρετης έπιθυμία καὶ φυγή κακίας, καὶ οὕτε βίβλους ἀνελίξαι δεί μυρίας πολυμαθία γάρ, φασί, νόον οὐ διδάσκει ούτε άλλο τι των τοιούτων παθείν, όσα καὶ οἱα πάσχουσιν οἱ διὰ τῶν ἄλλων αἰρέσεων ίοντες, άλλα απόχρη μόνον δύο ταῦτα τοῦ Πυθίου 18

² Before κατέλιπεν Cobet omits οδτος.

¹ Before altros Cobet omits tis.

³ οῦτω φιλοσοφήσαι Reiske suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

shall presently try to prove), let us consider it in due course from its actual practice and pursue it like hounds that track down wild beasts in the chase.

Now the founder of this philosophy to whom we are to attribute it, in the first instance, is not easy to discover, even though some think that the title belongs to Antisthenes and Diogenes. At least the saying of Oenomaus 1 seems to be not without good grounds: "The Cynic philosophy is neither Antisthenism nor Diogenism." Moreover the better sort of Cynics assert that in addition to the other blessings bestowed on us by mighty Heracles, it was he who bequeathed to mankind the noblest example of this mode of life.2 But for my part, while I desire to speak with due reverence of the gods and of those who have attained to their functions, I still believe that even before Heracles, not only among the Greeks but among the barbarians also, there were men who practised this philosophy. For it seems to be in some ways a universal philosophy, and the most natural, and to demand no special study whatsoever. But it is enough simply to choose the honourable by desiring virtue and avoiding evil; and so there is no need to turn over countless books. For as the saying goes, "Much learning does not teach men to have understanding." 3 Nor is it necessary to subject oneself to any part of such a discipline as they must undergo who enter other philosophic sects. Nay it is enough merely to hearken to the Pythian god when he enjoins these

² Lucian, Sale of Creeds S, makes Diogenes say that he had modelled himself on Heracles.

B Heracleitus fr. 16, Bywater.

¹ Of Gadara, a Cynic philosopher whose date is probably the second century A.D.; cf. 199 A, 209 B, 210 D, 212 A.

παραινούντος ἀκούσαι, τὸ Γνώθι σαυτὸν καὶ Παραχάραξον τὸ νόμισμα πέφηνεν οὖν ἡμιν άρχηγὸς τῆς φιλοσοφίας ὅσπερ οἶμαι τοῖς "Ελλησι κατέστη των καλών άπάντων αίτιος, ο της Έλλάδος κοινός ήγεμων καὶ νομοθέτης καὶ βασιλεύς, ὁ ἐν Δελφοίς θεός, ὁν ἐπειδή μη θέμις ην τι διαλαθείν, οὐδὲ ή Διογένους ἐπιτηδειότης ἔλαθε. προύτρεψε δὲ αὐτὸν οὐχ ὥσπερ τοὺς ἄλλους έπεσιν έντείνων την παραίνεσιν, άλλ' έργω Β διδάσκων ό,τι βούλεται συμβολικώς δια δυοίν ονομάτοιν, Παραχάραξον είπων το νόμισμα. το γάρ Γνωθι σαυτόν οὐκ ἐκείνω μόνον, αλλά καὶ τοις άλλοις έφη και λέγει, πρόκειται γαρ οίμαι τοῦ τεμένους. ηὑρήκαμεν δὴ τὸν ἀρχηγέτην τῆς φιλοσοφίας, ώς που καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιός φησιν Ίάμβλιγος, άλλά και τους κορυφαίους έν αὐτή, Αντισθένη καὶ Διογένη καὶ Κράτητα, οίς τοῦ Βίου σκοπός ήν καὶ τέλος αύτους οίμαι γνώναι καὶ τῶν κενῶν ὑπεριδεῖν δοξῶν, ἀληθείας δέ, ἡ πάντων μεν αγαθών θεοίς, πάντων δε ανθρώποις ήγειται. όλη, φασίν, ἐπιδράξασθαι τῆ διανοία, Ο ής οίμαι καὶ Πλάτων καὶ Πυθαγόρας καὶ Σωκράτης οί τε έκ τοῦ Περιπάτου καὶ Ζήνων ενεκα πάντα ὑπέμειναν πόνον, αὐτούς τε ἐθέλοντες γνώναι καὶ μὴ κεναῖς ἔπεσθαι δόξαις, ἀλλά τὴν έν τοις ούσιν άλήθειαν άνιχνεύσαι.

¹ μόνον Hertlein suggests, πρώτον MSS.

two precepts, "Know Thyself," and "Falsify the common currency." 1 Hence it becomes evident to us that the founder of this philosophy is he who. I believe, is the cause of all the blessings that the Greeks enjoy, the universal leader, law-giver and king of Hellas, I mean the god of Delphi.2 And since it was not permitted that he should be in ignorance of aught, the peculiar fitness of Diogenes. did not escape his notice. And he made him incline to that philosophy, not by urging his commands in words alone, as he does for other men, but in very deed he instructed him symbolically as to what he willed, in two words, when he said, "Falsify the common currency." For "Know Thyself" he addressed not only to Diogenes, but to other men also and still does; for it stands there engraved in front of his shrine. And so we have at last discovered the founder of this philosophy, even as the divine Iamblichus also declares, ves, and we have discovered its leading men as well, namely Antisthenes and Diogenes and Crates; 3 the aim and end of whose lives was, I think, to know themselves, to despise vain opinions, and to lay hold of truth with their whole understanding; for truth, alike for gods and men, is the beginning of every good thing; 4 and it was, I think, for her sake that Plato and Pythagoras and Socrates and the Peripatetic philosophers and Zeno spared no pains, because they wished to know themselves, and not to follow vain opinions but to track down truth among all things that are.

4 Plato, Laws 730 B.

¹ Cf. Oration 7, 208 p., 211 s., 211 c.

² Apollo.

³ Of Thebes, the Cynic philosopher, a pupil of Diogenes; he lived in the latter half of the fourth century B.C.

Φέρε οὐν, ἐπειδὴ πέφηνεν οὐκ ἄλλο μὲν ἐπιτηδεύσας Πλάτων, ἔτερον δὲ Διογένης, εν δέ τι καὶ ταὐτόν εὶ γοῦν ἔροιτό τις τὸν σοφὸν Πλάτωνα "τὸ Γνώθι σαυτόν πόσου νενόμικας άξιον;" εὐ οίδα ὅτι τοῦ παντός αν φήσειε, και λέγει δὲ ἐν 'Αλκιβιάδη. D δεύρο δή τὸ μετὰ τούτο φράσον ήμιν, ω δαιμόνιε Πλάτων καὶ θεῶν ἔκγονε "Τίνα τρόπου χρὴ πρός τὰς τῶν πολλῶν διακεῖσθαι δόξας," ταὐτά τε έρει και έτι πρός τούτοις όλον ημίν επιτάξει διαρρήδην άναγνώναι του Κρίτωνα διάλογου, ου φαίνεται παραινών Σωκράτης μηδέν φροντίζειν ήμας των τοιούτων φησί γούν "'Αλλά τί ήμιν, ὧ μακάριε Κρίτων, ούτω τῆς τῶν πολλῶν δόξης 18 μέλει;" είτα ήμεις τούτων ύπεριδόντες άποτειχίζειν άπλως ούτωσὶ καὶ ἀποσπαν ἄνδρας ἀλλήλων έθέλομεν, ούς ο της άληθείας συνήγαγεν έρως ή τε της δόξης ύπεροψία καὶ ή πρὸς τὸν ζήλον τῆς ἀρετῆς ξύμπνοια; εἰ δὲ Πλάτωνι μεν έδοξε καὶ διὰ τῶν λόγων αὐτὰ ἐργάζεσθαι, Διογένει δὲ ἀπέχρη τὰ ἔργα, διὰ τοῦτο ἄξιός ἐστιν ύφ' ὑμῶν ἀκούειν κακῶς; ὅρα δὲ μὴ καὶ τοῦτο αὐτο τῷ παντὶ κρεῖττόν ἐστιν, ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτων έξομνύμενος φαίνεται τὰ ξυγγράμματα. "Οὐ γάρ Β έστι Πλάτωνος," φησί, "ζύγγραμμα οὐδέν οὐδ' ἔσται, τὰ δὲ νῦν φερόμενά ἐστι Σωκράτους, ἀνδρὸς

And now, since it has become evident that Plato was not pursuing one aim and Diogenes another, but their end was one and the same : suppose one should inquire of the wise Plato: What value do you set on the precept "Know Thyself"? I am very sure that he would answer that it is worth everything, and indeed he says so in the Alcibiades.1 Come then tell us next. divine Plato, scion of the gods, how one ought to be disposed towards the opinions of the many? He will give the same answer, and moreover he will expressly enjoin on us to read his dialogue the Crito,2 where Socrates is shown warning us not to take heed of such things. At any rate what he says is: "But why, my dear good Crito, are we so concerned about the opinion of the multitude?" And now are we to ignore all this evidence, and without further question fence off from one another and force apart men whom the passion for truth, the scorn of opinion, and unanimity in zeal for virtue have joined together? And if Plato chose to achieve his aim through words, whereas for Diogenes deeds sufficed, does the latter on that account deserve to be criticised by you? Nay, consider whether that same method of his be not in every respect superior; since we see that Plato for himself forswore written compositions. "For" he says,3 "there are no writings by Plato nor ever will be, and what now pass current as his are the work of Socrates, the ever fair and

¹ Alcibiades i. 129 A. ² Crito 44 c.

³ Epistle 2. 314 c; Julian quotes from memory and slightly alters the original; Plato meant that in his dialogues he had suppressed his own personality in favour of Socrates.

καλοῦ καὶ νέου." τί οὖν ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τοῦ Διογένους σκοποῦμεν αὐτὸν τὸν Κυνισμόν,

οστις έστιν;

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ σώματος μέρη μέν ἐστιν, οΐον ὀφθαλμοί, πόδες, χείρες, ἄλλα δὲ ἐπισυμβαίνει, τρίχες, όνυχες, ρύπος, τοιούτων περιττωμάτων γένος, ών ἄνευ σῶμα ἀνθρώπινον ἀμήχανον είναι, πότερον οὐ γελοῖός ἐστιν ὁ μέρη Ο νομίσας όνυχας ή τρίχας ή ρύπον καὶ τὰ δυσώδη τών περιττωμάτων, άλλ' οὐ τὰ τιμιώτατα καὶ σπουδαία, πρώτον μέν τὰ αἰσθητήρια καὶ τούτων αὐτῶν ἄττα συνέσεως ἡμῖν ἐστι μᾶλλον αἴτια, οίον ὀφθαλμούς, ἀκοάς; ὑπουργεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα προς φρόνησιν είτε έγκατορωρυγμένη τη ψυχή, ώς αν θαττον καθαρθείσα δύναιτο τη καθαρά χρησθαι 1 καὶ ἀκινήτω τοῦ Φρονεῖν δυνάμει, εἴτε, ωσπερ τινές οἴονται, καθάπερ δι' ὀχετῶν τοιούτων είσφερούσης της ψυχής. συλλέγουσα γάρ, φασί, D τὰ κατὰ μέρος αἰσθήματα καὶ συνέγουσα τῆ μνήμη γεννά τὰς ἐπιστήμας. ἐγὼ δέ, εὶ μή τι τοιούτον ην ενθέον η τέλειον εμποδιζόμενον δε 2 ύπ' ἄλλων πολλών καὶ ποικίλων, ὁ τῶν ἐκτὸς ποιείται την αντίληψιν, ούδ' αν δυνατόν οίμαι γενέσθαι των αίσθητων την αντίληψιν. άλλ' ούτος μέν ο λόγος οὐ τοῖς νῦν προσήκει.

Διόπερ ἐπανακτέον ἐπὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς φιλοσοφίας 18 τῆς κυνικῆς. φαίνονται μὲν δὴ καὶ οὐτοι διμερῆ

2 δè Hertlein suggests.
³ την Naber suggests.

¹ τῆ καθαρῷ χρῆσθαι Hertlein suggests, τῆ γε ὡς ἀρχῷ MSS., corrupt.

ever young." Why then should we not from the practice of Diogenes study the character of

the Cynic philosophy?

Now the body consists of certain parts such as eyes, feet and hands, but there are besides other parts, hair, nails, ordure, a whole class of accessories of that sort without which the human body cannot exist. Then is it not absurd for a man to take into account such parts, I mean hair or nails or ordure or such unpleasant accessories, rather than those parts that are most precious and important, in the first place, for instance, the organs of perception, and among these more especially the instruments whereby we apprehend, namely the eyes and ears? For these aid the soul to think intelligently, whether it be buried deep in the body and they enable it to purify itself more readily and to use its pure and steadfast faculty of thought, or whether, as some think, it is through them that the soul enters in as though by channels.1 For, as we are told, by collecting individual perceptions and linking them through the memory she brings forth the sciences. And for my own part, I think that if there were not something of this sort, either incomplete in itself or perfect but hindered by other things many and various, which brings about our apprehension of externals, it would not even be possible for us to apprehend the objects of sense-perception. But this line of argument has little to do with the present question.

Accordingly we must go back to the divisions of the Cynic philosophy. For the Cynics also seem to

¹ Cf. Lucretius, De Rerum Natura 3. 359 foll.; Sextus Empiricus, Adversus Mathematicos 7, 350.

την φιλοσοφίαν νομίσαντες ώσπερ ο 'Αριστοτέλης καὶ Πλάτων, θεωρηματικήν τε καὶ πρακτικήν, αὐτὸ τοῦτο 1 συνέντες δηλονότι καὶ νοήσαντες, ώς οἰκείου ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος φύσει πράξει καὶ ας δικεων ἐπιστήμη. εἰ δὲ τῆς φυσικῆς τὴν θεωρίαν² ἐξέκλιναν, οὐδὲν τοῦτο πρὸς τὸν λόγον. ἐπεὶ καὶ Σωκράτης και πλείονες άλλοι θεωρία μεν φαίνονται γρησάμενοι πολλή, ταύτη δε ούκ άλλου χάριν, άλλα της πράξεως έπει και το έαυτον γνώναι τούτο ἐνόμισαν, τὸ μαθείν ἀκριβώς, τί Β μεν ἀποδοτέον ψυχή, τί δε σώματι ἀπέδοσαν δε3 εἰκότως ήγεμονίαν μεν τη ψυχή, ὑπηρεσίαν δε τῷ σώματι. φαίνονται δή οὖν ἀρετήν ἐπιτηδεύσαντες, έγκράτειαν, ἀτυφίαν, έλευθερίαν, έξω γενόμενοι παντός φθόνου, δειλίας, δεισιδαιμονίας. άλλ' ούγ ήμεις ταύτα ύπερ αύτων διανοούμεθα, παίζειν δέ αὐτούς καὶ κυβεύειν περί τοῖς φιλτάτοις ύπολαμβάνομεν, ούτως ύπεριδόντας του σώματος, С ώς ὁ Σωκράτης ἔφη λέγων ὀρθώς μελέτην είναι θανάτου την φιλοσοφίαν. τοῦτο ἐκεῖνοι καθ' έκάστην ημέραν επιτηδεύοντες οὐ ζηλωτοί μαλλον ήμιν, άθλιοι δέ τινες καὶ παντελώς ἀνόητοι δοκοῦσιν. άνθ' ὅτου δὲ τοὺς πόνους ὑπέμειναν τούτους; ούχ ώς αὐτὸς εἶπας, κενοδοξίας ένεκα. καὶ γὰρ πῶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπηνοῦντο ώμὰ

1 αὐτὸ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, αὐτοῦ MSS.

5 8è Hertlein suggests, δη MSS.

² την θεωρίαν Hertlein suggests, πρός την θεωρίαν MSS., θεωρίας Petavius.

δε after ἀπέδοσαν Hertlein suggests, τε MSS.
δοκοῦσιν Hertlein suggests, δοκοῦσιν, MSS.

τούτους; ούχ ώς Hertlein suggests, τούτους, ώς MSS.
 καὶ γὰρ Hertlein suggests, καίτοι MSS.

have thought that there were two branches of philosophy, as did Aristotle and Plato, namely speculative and practical, evidently because they had observed and understood that man is by nature suited both to action and to the pursuit of knowledge. And though they avoided the study of natural philosophy, that does not affect the argument. For Socrates and many others also, as we know, devoted themselves to speculation, but it was solely for practical ends. For they thought that even selfknowledge meant learning precisely what must be assigned to the soul, and what to the body. And to the soul they naturally assigned supremacy, and to the body subjection. This seems to be the reason why they practised virtue, self-control, modesty and freedom, and why they shunned all forms of envy, cowardice and superstition. But this, you will say, is not the view that we hold about them, for we are to think that they were not in earnest, and that they hazarded what is most precious1 in thus despising the body; as Socrates did when he declared, and rightly, that philosophy is a preparation for death.2 And since this was the aim that the Cynics pursued daily, we need not emulate them any more than the others. but we are to think them miserable beings and altogether foolish. But why was it that they endured those hardships? Surely not from ostentation, as you declared. For how could they win

¹ Plato, Protagoras 314 A.

προσφερόμενοι σαρκία; καίτοι οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἐπαινέτης εἰ. τοῦ γοῦν τοιούτου τρίβωνα καὶ τὴν D κόμην, ὥσπερ αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν ἀνδρῶν, ἀπομιμούμενος εἰθ' ὁ μηδὲ αὐτὸς ἀξιάγαστον ὑπολαμβάνεις, τοῦτο εὐδοκιμεῖν οἴει παρὰ τῷ πλήθει; καὶ εἰς μὲν ἡ δεύτερος ἐπήνει τότε, πλεῖν δ' οὖν ἡ δέκα μυριάδες ὑπὸ τῆς ναυτίας καὶ βδελυρίας διεστράφησαν τὸν στόμαχον καὶ ἀπόσιτοι γεγόνασιν, ἄχρις αὐτοὺς οἱ θεράποντες ἀνέλαβον ὀσμαῖς καὶ μύροις καὶ πέμμασιν. οὕτως ὁ κλεινὸς ἡρως ἔργω Is κατεπλήξατο γελοίω μὲν ἀνθρώποις τοιούτοις,

Ολοι νῦν βροτοί εἰσιν,

ούκ άγεννει δέ, μὰ τοὺς θεούς, εἴ τις αὐτὸ κατὰ την Διογένους έξηγήσαιτο σύνεσιν. ὅπερ γὰρ ὁ Σωκράτης ύπερ αύτοῦ φησιν, ὅτι τῷ θεῷ νομίζων λατρείαν ἐκτελεῖν ἐν τῷ τὸν δοθέντα χρησμὸν ύπερ αὐτοῦ κατὰ πάντα σκοπῶν εξετάζειν τὸν έλεγκτικου ήσπάσατο βίου, τούτο και Διογένης οίμαι συνειδώς έαυτώ, πυθόχρηστον ούσαν την φιλοσοφίαν, έργοις ὥετο δείν ἐξελέγχειν πάντα καὶ μὴ δόξαις ἄλλων, τυχὸν μὲν ἀληθέσι, τυχὸν δὲ ψευδέσι προσπεπονθέναι. οὔκουν οὐδὲ εἴ τι Πυθαγόρας ἔφη, οὐδὲ εἴ τις ἄλλος τῶ Πυθαγόρα παραπλήσιος, άξιόπιστος εδόκει τω Διογένει. τον γὰρ θεόν, ἀνθρώπων δὲ 1 οὐδένα τῆς φιλοσοφίας άρχηγὸν ἐπεποίητο. τί δῆτα τοῦτο, Ο έρεις, προς την του πολύποδος έδωδην; έγώ σοι φράσω.

Τὴν σαρκοφαγίαν οἱ μὲν ἀνθρώποις ὑπολαμβάνουσι κατὰ φύσιν, οἱ δὲ ἥκιστα τοῦτο ἐργάζε-

¹ δέ after ἀνθρώπων Hertlein suggests.

applause from other men by eating raw meat? Certainly you yourself do not applaud them for this. At any rate, when you imitate one of those Cynics by carrying a staff and wearing your hair long, as it is shown in their pictures, do you think that you thereby gain a reputation with the crowd, though you do not yourself think those habits worthy of admiration? One or two, indeed, used to applaud him in his own day, but more than ten times ten thousand had their stomachs turned by nausea and loathing, and went fasting until their attendants revived them with perfumes and myrrh and cakes. So greatly did that renowned hero shock them by an act which seems absurd to men "of such sort as mortals now are," 1 though, by the gods, it was not ignoble, if one should explain it according to the intention of Diogenes. For just as Socrates said of himself that he embraced the life of cross-examining because he believed that he could perform his service to the god only by examining in all its bearings the meaning of the oracle that had been uttered concerning him, so I think Diogenes also, because he was convinced that philosophy was ordained by the Pythian oracle, believed that he ought to test everything by facts and not be influenced by the opinions of others, which may be true and may be false. Accordingly Diogenes did not think that every statement of Pythagoras, or any man like Pythagoras, was necessarily true. For he held that God and no human being is the founder of philosophy. And pray what, you will say, has this to do with the eating of octopus? I will tell you.

To eat meat some regard as natural to man, while others think that to follow this practice is not at all

¹ Iliad 5, 304.

σθαι προσήκειν ανθρώπω διανοούνται, καὶ πολύς ό περί τούτου ἀνάλωται 1 λόγος. ἐθέλοντι οὐν σοι μη ραθυμείν έσμοι περί του τοιούτου βίβλων φανήσονται. τούτους Διογένης έξελέγχειν ὥετο δείν. διενοήθη γούν ούτως εἰ μεν ἀπραγματεύτως εσθίων τις σάρκας, ὥσπερ οἰμαι τῶν άλλων εκαστον θηρίων, οίς τοῦτο ενειμεν ή φύσις, D άβλαβώς αὐτὸ καὶ ἀνεπαχθώς, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ μετά της του σώματος ώφελείας έργάζοιτο, κατά φύσιν είναι πάντως την σαρκοφαγίαν ὑπέλαβεν. εὶ δέ τις ἐντεῦθεν γένοιτο βλάβη, οὐχὶ τοῦτο ανθρώπου το έργον ίσως ενόμισεν, αλλ' αφεκτέον είναι κατά κράτος αὐτοῦ. είς μὲν οὖν αν είη τοιούτος ύπερ του πράγματος ίσως βιαιότερος λόγος, έτερος δε οἰκειότερος τῷ Κυνισμῷ, εἰ περὶ τοῦ τέλους αὐτοῦ πρότερον ἔτι σαφέστερον διέλ-

Άπάθειαν γὰρ ποιοῦνται τὸ τέλος τοῦτο δὲ Ι ἴσον ἐστὶ τῷ θεὸν γενέσθαι. αἰσθανόμενος οὖν ἴσως αὐτοῦ Διογένης ἐν μὲν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἄπασιν ἀπαθοῦς, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς τοιαύτης ἐδωδῆς μόνον θραττομένου καὶ ναυτιῶντος καὶ δόξη κενῆ μᾶλλον ἡ λόγῳ δεδουλωμένου σάρκες γάρ εἰσιν οὐδὲν ἡττον, κἄν μυριάκις αὐτὰς ἐψήση, κᾶν ὑποτρίμμασι μυρίοις τις αὐτὰς καρυκεύση καὶ ταύτης αὐτὰν ἀφελέσθαι καὶ καταστῆσαι παντάπασιν ἐξάντη τῆς δειλίας ἀἡθη χρῆναι. δειλία γάρ ἐστιν, ἔ ἔσθι, τὸ γοῦν τοιοῦτον. ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῆς Θεσμοφόρου εἰ σαρκῶν ἡψημένων ἀπτόμεθα, τοῦ χάριν

¹ ἀνάλωται Hertlein suggests, δείκνυται MSS.
2 μάλλον Hertlein suggests, μόνον MSS.

appropriate for man, and this question has been much debated. And if you are willing to make the effort, you can see with your own eyes swarms of books on the subject. These Diogenes thought it his duty to refute. At any rate his own view was as follows. If one can eat meat without taking too much trouble to prepare it, as can all other animals to whom nature has assigned this diet, and can do it without harm or discomfort, or rather with actual benefit to the body, then he thought that eating meat is entirely in accordance with nature. But if harm came of it, then he apparently thought that the practice is not appropriate for man, and that he must abstain from it by all means. Here then you have a theory on this question, though perhaps it is too far-fetched: but here is another more akin to Cynicism, only I must first describe more clearly the end and aim of that philosophy.

Freedom from emotion they regard as the end and aim; and this is equivalent to becoming a god. Now perhaps Diogenes observed that in the case of all other foods he himself had no particular sensations, and that only raw meat gave him indigestion and nausea, and took this for a proof that he was enslaved to vain opinion rather than reason; for flesh is none the less flesh, even though you cook it any number of times or season it with any number of sauces. This, I say, was why he thought he ought to rid and free himself altogether of this cowardice; for you may be sure that this sort of thing is cowardice. And in the name of the Law-Giving goddess, tell me why if we used cooked meats we do

Demeter, who regulated the customs of civilised life, especially agriculture: her festival was the Thesmophoria.

ούχὶ καὶ άπλῶς αὐτὰς προσφερόμεθα, φράσον ήμεν. οὐ γὰρ ἔχεις ἔτερον εἰπειν ἡ ὅτι οὕτω νενόμισται καὶ ούτω συνειθίσμεθα. οὐ γὰρ δὴ πρὶν μέν έψηθηναι βδελυρά πέφυκεν, έψηθέντα δε γέγονεν αύτων άγνότερα. τί δήτα έχρην πράττειν τόν γε 0 παρὰ θεοῦ ταχθέντα καθάπερ στρατηγοῦ πᾶν μεν έξελεῖν τὸ νόμισμα, λόγω δὲ καὶ ἀληθεία κρίναι τὰ πράγματα; περιιδεῖν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ ταύτης τῆς δόξης ενοχλούμενου, ως νομίζειν ότι κρέας μέν έστιν έψηθεν άγνον και εδώδιμον, μη κατεργασθεν δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ πυρὸς μυσαρόν πως 1 καὶ βδελυρόν; ούτως εἰ μνήμων; ούτως εἰ σπουδαίος; δς τοσούτον ονειδίζων τῷ κενοδόξω, κατὰ σὲ φάναι, Διογένει, κατ' έμε δε τῷ σπουδαιοτάτω θεράποντι καὶ ύπηρέτη τοῦ Πυθίου, την τοῦ πολύποδος έδωδην κατεδήδοκας μυρίους ταρίχους,

Ίχθῦς ὄρνιθάς τε φίλας θ' ὅτι χεῖρας ἵκοιτο,

Αἰγύπτιός γε ών, οὐ τῶν ἱερέων, ἀλλὰ τῶν παμφάγων, οἶς πάντα ἐσθίειν νόμος ὡς λάχανα χόρτου γνωρίζεις οἶμαι τῶν Γαλιλαίων τὰ ῥήματα. μικροῦ με παρῆλθεν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι καὶ πάντες ἄνθρωποι πλησίον οἰκοῦντες θαλάττης, ἤδη δέ τινες καὶ τῶν πόρρω, οὐδὲ θερμήναντες καταρροφοῦσιν ἐχίνους, ὅστρεα καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα εἶτα ἐκείνους μὲν ὑπολαμβάνεις ζηλωτούς, ἄθλιον δὲ καὶ βδελυρὸν ἡγῆ Διογένη, καὶ οὐκ ἐννοεῖς, ὡς οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ταῦτα ἐκείνων ἐστὶ σαρκία πλὴν

¹ πως Hertlein suggests, Ισως MSS.

not eat them in their natural state also? You can give me no other answer than that this has become a custom and a habit with us. For surely we cannot say that before meat is cooked it is disgusting and that by being cooked it becomes purer than it was by nature. What then was it right for him to do who had been appointed by God like a general in command to do away with the common currency and to judge all questions by the criterion of reason and truth? Ought he to have shut his eyes and been so far fettered by this general opinion as to believe that flesh by being cooked becomes pure and fit for food, but that when it has not been acted upon by fire it is somehow abominable and loathsome? Is this the sort of memory you have? Is this your zeal for truth? For though you so severely criticised Diogenes the vain-glorious, as you call him-though I call him the most zealous servant and vassal of the Pythian god-for eating octopus, you yourself have devoured endless pickled food, "Fish and birds and whatever else might come to hand." 1 For you are an Egyptian, though not of the priestly caste, but of the omnivorous type whose habit it is to eat everything "even as the green herb." 2 You recognise, I suppose, the words of the Galilaeans. almost omitted to say that all men who live near the sea, and even some who live at a distance from it, swallow down sea-urchins, oysters and in general everything of the kind without even heating them. And then you think they are enviable, whereas you regard Diogenes as contemptible and disgusting, and you do not perceive that those shell-fish are flesh just as much as what he ate? Except perhaps that

¹ Odyssey 12, 331. ² Genesis 9, 3.

ίσως ταῦτα ἐκείνων διαφέρει τῷ τὰ μὲν είναι μαλθακά, τὰ δὲ σκληρότερα. ἄναιμος γοῦν έστι καὶ πολύπους ώσπερ ἐκείνα, ἔμψυγα έστι καὶ τὰ οστρακόδερμα καθάπερ καὶ ούτος. ήδεται γούν καὶ λυπείται, ὁ τῶν ἐμψύγων μάλιστά έστιν ίδιον. ἐνοχλείτω δὲ μηδὲν ήμᾶς ή Πλατωνική τανῦν δόξα ἔμψυχα ὑπολαμβάνουσα καὶ τὰ φυτά. ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν οὕτι ἄλογον 1 οὐδὲ παράνομον ούδε ασύνηθες ύμιν ο γενναίος είργάσατο Διογένης, εἰ μὴ τῷ σκληροτέρω καὶ μαλακωτέρω, ήδουή τε λαιμού και άηδια τὰ τοιαθτά τις έξετάζοι, πρόδηλον οίμαι τοις όπωσούν έπεσθαι λόγω δυναμένοις. ούκ άρα την ωμοφαγίαν βδελύττεσθε οί τὰ παραπλήσια δρώντες, οὐκ ἐπὶ Ο των αναίμων μόνον ζώων, αλλά και έπι των αίμα έχόντων. καὶ τούτω δὲ ἴσως διαφέρεσθε πρὸς έκεινον, ότι ό μεν άπλως ταύτα και κατά φύσιν ωήθη χρήναι προσφέρεσθαι, άλσὶ δὲ ύμεῖς καὶ πολλοίς άλλοις άρτύσαντες ήδουής ένεκα, την φύσιν όπως βιάσησθε. και δη τούτο μεν έπι τοσούτον

Τῆς Κυνικης δὲ φιλοσοφίας σκοπὸς μέν ἐστι D καὶ τέλος, ὥσπερ δη καὶ πάσης φιλοσοφίας, τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν, τὸ δὲ εὐδαιμονεῖν ἐν τῷ ζῆν κατὰ φύσιν, ἀλλὰ μὴ πρὸς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν δόξας. ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῖς φυτοῖς εὖ πράττειν συμβαίνει καὶ μέντοι καὶ ζώοις πᾶσιν, ὅταν τοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἔκαστον ἀνεμποδίστως τυγχάνη τέλους: ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς τοῦτό ἐστιν εὐδαιμονίας ὅρος, τὸ ἔχειν αὐτοὺς ὥσπερ πεφύκασι καὶ ἑαυτῶν εἶναι. οὐκοῦν 1

¹ οδτι άλογον Hertlein suggests, οὐ χαλεπόν MSS.

they differ in so far as the octopus is soft and shellfish are harder. At any rate the octopus is bloodless, like hard-shelled fish, but the latter too are animate things like the octopus. At least they feel pleasure and pain, which is the peculiar characteristic of animate things. And here we must not be put out by Plato's theory1 that plants also are animated by soul. But it is now, I think, evident to those who are in any way able to follow an argument, that what the excellent Diogenes did was not out of the way or irregular or contrary to our habits, that is if we do not in such cases apply the criterion of hardness and softness, but judge rather by the pleasure or distaste of the palate. And so it is not after all the eating of raw food that disgusts you, since you do the like, not only in the case of bloodless animals but also of those that have blood. But perhaps there is also this difference between you and Diogenes, that he thought he ought to eat such food just as it was and in the natural state, whereas you think you must first prepare it with salt and many other things to make it agreeable and so do violence to nature. I have now said enough on this subject.

Now the end and aim of the Cynic philosophy, as indeed of every philosophy, is happiness, but happiness that consists in living according to nature and not according to the opinions of the multitude. For plants too are considered to do well, and indeed all animals also, when without hindrance each attains the end designed for it by nature. Nay, even among the gods this is the definition of happiness, that their state should be according to their nature, and that they should be independent. And

¹ Timaeus 77 B.

καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐχ ἐτέρωθί που τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν αποκεκρυμμένην προσήκει πολυπραγμονείν. οὐδὲ ἀετὸς οὐδὲ πλάτανος οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι τῶν ὄντων ζώων ή φυτών χρυσα περιεργάζεται πτερά καὶ φύλλα, οὐδὲ ὅπως ἀργυροῦς ἔξει τοὺς βλαστοὺς ή τὰ πλήκτρα καὶ κέντρα σιδηρά, μάλλον δὲ άδαμάντινα, άλλ' οίς αὐτὰ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἡ φύσις έκοσμησε, ταῦτα εἰ ρωμαλέα καὶ πρὸς τάχος αὐτοις ή προς άλκην ύπουργούντα προσγένοιτο, μάλιστα αν εθ πράττειν νομίζοι καὶ εθθηνείσθαι. Β πως ούν ου γελοίον, εί τις ἄνθρωπος γεγονώς έξω που την εὐδαιμονίαν περιεργάσαιτο, πλοῦτον καὶ γένος καὶ φίλων δύναμιν καὶ πάντα άπλως τὰ τοιαθτα τοθ παντός άξια νομίζων; εί μεν οθν ήμεν ή φύσις ώσπερ τοις ζώοις αὐτὸ τοῦτο απέδωκε μόνον, τὸ σώματα καὶ ψυχὰς έγειν έκείνοις παραπλησίας, ώστε μηδέν πλέον πολυπραγμονείν, ήρκει λοιπόν, ώσπερ τὰ λοιπά ζώα, Ο τοίς σωματικοίς άρκεισθαι πλεονεκτήμασιν, ένταῦθά που τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν πολυπραγμονοῦσιν. έπεὶ δὲ ἡμῖν οὐδέν τι παραπλησία ψυχὴ τοῖς ἄλλοις ενέσπαρται ζώοις, άλλ' είτε κατ' οὐσίαν διαφέρουσα είτε οὐσία μεν ἀδιάφορος, ενεργεία δε μόνη κρείττων, ώσπερ οίμαι το καθαρον ήδη γρυσίον τοῦ συμπεφυρμένου τη ψάμμω λέγεται γάρ και ούτος ο λόγος περί της ψυχής ώς άληθης ύπο τινων ήμεις δή ουν επειδή σύνισμεν αυτοίς D οὖσι τῶν ζώων ξυνετωτέροις κατὰ γὰρ τὸν Πρωταγόρου μῦθον ἐκείνοις μὲν ἡ φύσις ὥσπερ μήτηρ

so too in the case of human beings we must not be busy about happiness as if it were hidden away outside ourselves. Neither the eagle nor the plane tree nor anything else that has life, whether plant or animal, vainly troubles itself about wings or leaves of gold or that its shoots may be of silver or its stings and spurs of iron, or rather of adamant; but where nature in the beginning has adorned them with such things, they consider that, if only they are strong and serviceable for speed or defence, they themselves are fortunate and well provided. Then is it not absurd when a human being tries to find happiness somewhere outside himself, and thinks that wealth and birth and the influence of friends, and generally speaking everything of that sort is of the utmost importance? If however nature had bestowed on us only what she has bestowed on other animals, I mean the possession of bodies and souls like theirs, so that we need concern ourselves with nothing beyond, then it would suffice for us, as for all other animals, to content ourselves with physical advantages, and to pursue happiness within this field. But in us has been implanted a soul that in no way resembles other animals; and whether it be different in essence, or not different in essence but superior in its activity only, just as, I suppose, pure gold is superior to gold alloyed with sand,-for some people hold this theory to be true of the soul, at any rate we surely know that we are more intelligent than other animals. For according to the myth in the Protagoras,1 nature dealt with them very gener-

¹ Plato, *Protagoras* 321 A, B; Plato however says that the theft of fire by Prometheus saved mankind, and that later Zeus bestowed on them the political art.

άγαν φιλοτίμως καὶ μεγαλοδώρως προσηνέχθη, ἡμιν δε ἀντὶ πάντων ἐκ Διὸς ὁ νοῦς ἐδόθη· τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἐνταῦθα θετέον, ἐν τῷ κρατίστῳ καὶ

σπουδαιοτάτω των έν ήμεν.

Σκόπει δή, ταύτης εἰ μὴ μάλιστα τῆς προαιρέσεως ἦν Διογένης, δς τὸ μὲν σῶμα τοῖς πόνοις ἀνέδην παρεῖχεν, ἴνα αὐτὸ τῆς φύσεως ρωμαλεώτερον καταστήση, πράττειν δὲ ἢξίου μόνον ὁπόσα 19 ἄν φανἢ τῷ λόγφ πρακτέα, τοὺς δὲ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος ἐμπίπτοντας τῆ ψυχῆ θορύβους, οἶα πολλάκις ἡμᾶς ἀναγκάζει τουτὶ τὸ περικείμενον αὐτοῦ χάριν πολυπραγμονεῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν μέρει προσίετο. ὑπὸ δὲ ταύτης τῆς ἀσκήσεως ὁ ἀνὴρ οὕτω μὲν ἔσχεν ἀνδρεῖον τὸ σῶμα ὡς οὐδεὶς οἰμαι τῶν τοὺς στεφανίτας ἀγωνισαμένων, οὕτω δὲ διε- Β τέθη τὴν ψυχήν, ὥστε εὐδαιμονεῖν, ὥστε βασιλεύειν οὐδὲν ἔλαττον, εἰ μὴ καὶ πλέον, ὡς οἱ τότε εἰώθεσαν λέγειν Ἑλληνες, τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως, τὸν Πέρσην λέγοντες. ἀρά σοι μικρὰ φαίνεται ἀνὴρ

"Απολις, ἄοικος, πατρίδος ἐστερημένος, οὐκ ὀβολόν, οὐ δραχμήν, ἔχων ¹ οὐδ' οἰκέτην,

άλχ' οὐδὲ μᾶζαν, ής Ἐπίκουρος εὐπορῶν οὐδὲ τῶν θεῶν φησιν εἰς εὐδαιμονίας λόγον ἐλαττοῦσθαι, πρὸς μὲν τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἐρίζων, τοῦ δοκοῦντος δὲ [©] τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εὐδαιμονεστάτου εὐδαιμονέστερον ζῶν καὶ ἔλεγε ζῆν εὐδαιμονέστερον. εἰ δὲ ἀπιστεῖς,

¹ ξχων οὐδ' οἰκέτην Kaibel, οὐκ οἰκέτην ἔχων Hertlein, MSS.; Hertlein prints the second verse as prose.

ously and bountifully, like a mother, but to compensate for all this, mind was bestowed on us by Zeus. Therefore in our minds, in the best and noblest part of us, we must say that happiness resides.

Now consider whether Diogenes did not above all other men profess this belief, since he freely exposed his body to hardships so that he might make it stronger than it was by nature. He allowed himself to act only as the light of reason shows us that we ought to act; and the perturbations that attack the soul and are derived from the body, to which this envelope of ours often constrains us for its sake to pay too much attention, he did not take into account at all. Thus by means of this discipline the man made his body more vigorous, I believe, than that of any who have contended for the prize of a crown in the games: and his soul was so disposed that he was happy and a king no less if not even more than the Great King, as the Greeks used to call him in those days, by which they meant the king of Persia. Then does he seem to you of no importance, this man who was "cityless, homeless, a man without a country, owning not an obol, not a drachma, not a single slave," 1 nay, not even a loaf of bread-and Epicurus says that if he have bread enough and to spare he is not inferior to the gods on the score of happiness. Not that Diogenes tried to rival the gods, but he lived more happily than one who is counted the happiest of men, and he used actually to assert that he lived more happily than such a man. And if you

¹ Cf. Letter to Themistius 256 D; Nauck, Adespota Fragmenta 6; Diogenes Laertius, 6. 38, says that this was a favourite quotation of Diogenes; its source is unknown.

έργφ πειραθείς εκείνου τοῦ βίου καὶ οὐ τῷ λόγφ

αἰσθήση.

Φέρε δη πρώτον αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν λόγων ἐλέγξωμεν. ἄρά σοι δοκεί των πάντων ἀγαθων ἀνθρώποις ήγεισθαι, τούτων δή των πολυθρυλήτων, έλευθερίαν; πῶς γὰρ οὐ φήσεις; ἐπεὶ καὶ τὰ D γρήματα καὶ πλούτος καὶ γένος καὶ σώματος ίσχυς και κάλλος και πάντα άπλώς τὰ τοιαύτα δίχα της έλευθερίας οὐ τοῦ δοκοῦντος ηὐτυχηκέναι, τοῦ κτησαμένου δὲ αὐτόν ἐστιν ἀγαθά; τίνα οὖν ύπολαμβάνομεν τὸν δοῦλον; ἀρα μή ποτε ἐκείνον, ον αν πριώμεθα δραχμών αργυρίου τόσων ή μναίν δυοίν ή χρυσίου στατήρων δέκα; έρεις δήπουθεν τούτον είναι άληθως δούλον. άρα δι' αὐτὸ τούτο, ότι τὸ ἀργύριον ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τῷ πωλοῦντι κατα-Βεβλήκαμεν; ούτω μεντάν είεν οικέται και όπόσους των αίχμαλώτων λυτρούμεθα. καίτοι καὶ οί νόμοι τούτοις ἀποδεδώκασι την έλευθερίαν σωθείσιν οἴκαδε, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὺς ἀπολυτρούμεθα, ούχ ίνα δουλεύσωσιν, άλλ' ίνα ωσιν έλεύθεροι. όρας ώς ούχ ίκανον έστιν αργύριον καταβαλείν ές το άποφήναι τον λυτρωθέντα δούλον, άλλ' έκεινός έστιν ώς άληθως δούλος, οὐ κύριος έστιν έτερος προσαναγκάσαι πράττειν ό,τι αν κελεύη, και μή Βουλόμενον κόλασαι καί, το λεγόμενον ύπο του ποιητοῦ,

κακαίς οδύνησι πελάζειν;

όρα δη το μετά τοῦτο, εἰ μη κύριοι πάντες ήμῶν Β εἰσιν, οῦς ἀναγκαῖον ἡμῖν θεραπεύειν, ἵνα μηδὲν ἀλγῶμεν μηδὲ λυπώμεθα κολαζόμενοι παρ' αὐτῶν.

do not believe me, try his mode of life in deed and not in word, and you will perceive the truth.

Come, let us first test it by reasoning. You think, do you not, that for mankind freedom is the beginning of all good things,1 I mean of course what people are always calling good? How can you deny it? For property, money, birth, physical strength, beauty and in a word everything of the sort when divorced from freedom are surely blessings that belong, not to him who merely seems to enjoy them, but to him who is that man's master? Whom then are we to regard as a slave? Shall it be him whom we buy for so many silver drachmas, for two minae or for ten staters 2 of gold? Probably you will say that such a man is truly a slave. And why? Is it because we have paid downmoney for him to the seller? But in that case the prisoners of war whom we ransom would be slaves. And yet the law on the one hand grants these their freedom when they have come safe home, and we on the other hand ransom them not that they may become slaves, but that they may be free. Do you see then that in order to make a ransomed man a slave it is not enough to pay down a sum of money, but that man is truly a slave over whom another man has power to compel him to do whatever he orders, and if he refuse, to punish him and in the words of the poet "to inflict grievous pains upon him"?3 Then consider next whether we have not as many masters as there are persons whom we are obliged to conciliate in order not to suffer pain or annoyance from being punished by them? Or do you think that the

³ Iliad 5, 766,

¹ Cf. 188 c, Plato, Laws 730 B.

The stater or Darie was worth about a sovereign.

ή τούτο οἴει κόλασιν μόνον, εἴ τις ἐπανατεινόμενος τὴν βακτηρίαν καθίκοιτο τοῦ οἰκέτου; καίτοι γε τοιοῦτον οὐδὲ οἱ τραχύτατοι τῶν δεσποτῶν ἐπὶ πάντων ποιοῦσι τῶν οἰκετῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λόγος ἀρκεῖ πολλάκις καὶ ἀπειλή. μήποτε οὖν, ὡ φίλε, Ο νομίσης εἶναι ἐλεύθερος, ἄχρις οὖ γαστὴρ ἄρχει σου καὶ τὰ ἔνερθεν γαστρὸς οἵ τε τοῦ παρασχεῖν τὰ πρὸς ἡδονὴν καὶ ταὐτὰ¹ ἀποκωλῦσαι κύριοι, καὶ εἰ τούτων δὲ γένοιο κρείττων, ἔως ἄν δουλεύης ταῖς τῶν πολλῶν δόξαις, οὔπω τῆς ἐλευθερίας ἔθιγες οὐδὲ ἐγεύσω τοῦ νέκταρος,

Οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐν στέρνοισιν ἐμοῖς παραδόντα τετρακτύν.

καὶ οὐ τοῦτό φημι, ὡς ἀπερυθριᾶσαι χρὴ πρὸς D πάντας καὶ πράττειν τὰ μὴ πρακτέα· ἀλλ' ὧν ἀπεχόμεθα καὶ ὅσα πράττομεν, μὴ διὰ τὸ τοῖς πολλοῖς δοκεῖν σπουδαῖα πως² ἡ φαῦλα, διὰ τοῦτο πράττωμεν καὶ ἀπεχώμεθα, ἀλλ' ὅτι τῷ λόγῷ καὶ τῷ ἐν ἡμῖν θεῷ, τοῦτ ἐστὶ τῷ νῷ, ταῦτά ἐστιν ἀπόρρητα. τοὺς μὲν οὖν πολλοὺς οὐδὲν κωλύει ταῖς κοιναῖς ἔπεσθαι δόξαις· ἄμεινον γὰρ τοῦτο τοῦ παντάπασιν ἀπερυθριᾶν· ἔχουσι γὰρ ἄνθρω- 19 ποι φύσει πρὸς ἀλήθειαν οἰκείως· ἀνδρὶ δὲ ἤδη κατὰ νοῦν ζῶντι καὶ τοὺς ὀρθοὺς εὐρεῖν τε δυναμένῷ καὶ κρίναι λόγους προσήκει τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲν ἔπεσθαι τοῖς νομιζομένοις ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν εὖ τε καὶ χεῖρον πράττεσθαι.

ταὐτὰ Hertlein suggests, ταῦτα MSS.
 πωτ Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.

only sort of punishment is when a man lifts up his stick against a slave and strikes him? Yet not even the harshest masters do this in the case of all their slaves, but a word or a threat is often enough. Then never think, my friend, that you are free while your belly rules you and the part below the belly, since you will then have masters who can either furnish you the means of pleasure or deprive you of them; and even though you should prove yourself superior to these, so long as you are a slave to the opinions of the many you have not yet approached freedom or tasted its nectar, "I swear by him who set in my breast the mystery of the Four!"1 But I do not mean by this that we ought to be shameless before all men and to do what we ought not; but all that we refrain from and all that we do let us not do or refrain from, merely because it seems to the multitude somehow honourable or base, but because it is forbidden by reason and the god within us, that is, the mind.2 As for the multitude there is no reason why they should not follow common opinions, for that is better than that they should be altogether shameless, and indeed mankind is predisposed to the truth by nature. But a man who has attained to a life in accordance with intelligence and is able to discover and estimate right reasons, ought on no account whatever to follow the views held by the many about good and bad conduct.

² Cf. Oration 268 D; Euripides fr. 1007 Nauck δ νοῦς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν ἐν ἐκάστῳ θεός; Iamblichus, Protrepticus 8. 138.

¹ An oath used by the Pythagoreans, who regarded the tetrad, the sum of the first four numbers, as symbolical of all proportion and perfection; cf. Aetios, Placila 1. 7. Pythagoras, Aureum Carmen 47, Mullach νὰ μὰ τὸν ἀμετέρα ψυχῷ παραδόντα τετρακτύν.

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ τὸ μέν ἐστι τῆς ψυχῆς ἡμῶν θειότερον, δ δη νοῦν καὶ φρόνησίν φαμεν καὶ λόγον τὸν σιγώμενον, οὖ κήρυξ ἐστὶν ὁ διὰ τῆς φωνής ούτοσὶ λόγος προϊών έξ ονομάτων καὶ ρημάτων, ετερον δέ τι τούτω συνέζευκται ποικίλον καὶ παντοδαπόν, ὀργή καὶ ἐπιθυμία ξυμμιγές τι Ε καὶ πολυκέφαλον θηρίον, οὐ πρότερον χρη πρὸς τὰς δόξας τῶν πολλῶν ἀτενῶς ὁρᾶν καὶ ἀδιατρέπτως, πρίν αν τούτο δαμάσωμεν το θηρίον καὶ πείσωμεν ύπακουσαι τῶ παρ' ἡμιν θεῶ, μᾶλλον δὲ θείω. τοῦτο γάρ πολλοί τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταί έάσαντες 1 εγένοντο παντορέκται καὶ μιαροί καὶ τῶν θηρίων οὐδὲ ένὸς κρείττους, ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ λόγος έστί, πρώτον έργον έρω σοι Διογένους, έφ' (ω γελάσονται μεν οί πολλοί, έμοι δε είναι δοκεί σεμνότατον. ἐπειδή γάρ τις τῶν νέων ἐν ὄχλω, παρόντος καὶ τοῦ Διογένους, ἀπέπαρδεν, ἐπάταξεν έκεινος τη βακτηρία φάς: είτα, ω κάθαρμα, μηδέν άξιον τοῦ δημοσία τὰ τοιαῦτα θαρσεῖν πράξας έντεῦθεν ήμεν ἄρχη δόξης καταφρονείν; οὕτως ώετο χρηναι πρότερον ήδονης καὶ θυμοῦ κρείττονα γενέσθαι, πρίν² έπὶ τὸ τελειότατον ελθείν των παλαισμάτων, ἀποδυσάμενον πρὸς Tas πολλών δόξας αι μυρίων κακών αιτιαι γίνονται τοίς πολλοίς.

Οὐκ οἰσθα ὅπως τοὺς μὲν νέους τῆς φιλοσοφίας ἀπάγουσιν, ἄλλα ἐπ' ἄλλοις τῶν

¹ ζηλωταl δάσαντες Hertlein suggests, ζηλώσαντες MSS. 3 πρίν Hertlein suggests, και τρίτον MSS.

Since therefore one part of our souls is more divine, which we call mind and intelligence and silent reason, whose herald is this speech of ours made up of words and phrases and uttered through the voice; and since there is yoked therewith another part of the soul which is changeful and multiform, something composite of anger and appetite, a many-headed monster, we ought not to look steadily and unswervingly at the opinions of the multitude until we have tamed this wild beast and persuaded it to obey the god within us, or rather the divine part. For this it is that many disciples of Diogenes have ignored, and hence have become rapacious and depraved and no better than any one of the brute beasts. And to prove that this is not my own theory,1 first I will relate to you something that Diogenes did, which the many will ridicule but to me it seems most dignified. Once when, in a crowd of people among whom was Diogenes, a certain youth made an unseemly noise, Diogenes struck him with his staff and said "And so, vile wretch, though you have done nothing that would give you the right to take such liberties in public, you are beginning here and before us to show your scorn of opinion?" So convinced was he that a man ought to subdue pleasure and passion before he proceeds to the final encounter of all 2 and strips to wrestle with those opinions which to the multitude are the cause of evils innumerable.

Do you not know how people lure away the young from philosophy by continually uttering now one

Euripides fr. 488; Misopogon 358 D.
 Cf. Oration 1. 40 B, 2. 74 C, notes.

φιλοσόφων θρυλούντες; οί Πυθαγόρου καὶ Πλάτωνος και 'Αριστοτέλους γορευταί γνήσιοι γόητες είναι λέγονται καὶ σοφισταὶ καὶ τετυφωμένοι και φαρμακείς. των Κυνικών εί πού τις 1% γέγονε σπουδαίος, έλεεινός δοκεί· μέμνημαι γούν έγω ποτε τροφέως εἰπόντος πρός με, ἐπειδή τὸν έταιρον είδεν Ίφικλέα αὐχμηρὰν ἔχουτα τὴν κόμην και κατερρωγότα τα στέρνα ιμάτιον τε παντάπασι φαύλον εν δεινώ γειμώνι τίς άρα δαίμων τούτον είς ταύτην περιέτρεψε την συμφοράν, ύφ' ής αὐτὸς μεν ελεεινός, ελεεινότεροι δε οι πατέρες αὐτοῦ, θρέψαντες σὺν ἐπιμελεία καὶ παιδεύσαντες ώς ενεδέχετο σπουδαίως, ο δε ούτω Β νῦν περιέργεται, πάντα ἀφείς, οὐδεν τῶν προσαιτούντων κρείττων; εκείνου μεν ούν εγώ ούκ οίδ' όπως τότε κατειρωνευσάμην εὖ μέντοι γε ἴσθι ταῦτα καὶ Ι ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀληθῶς κυνῶν τοὺς πολλοὺς διανοουμένους. καὶ οὐ τοῦτο δεινόν ἐστιν, ἀλλ' όρας ότι και πλούτον άγαπαν πείθουσι και πενίαν μισείν και την γαστέρα θεραπεύειν και τοῦ σώματος ένεκα πάντα ύπομένειν πόνον καὶ πιαίνειν τὸν τῆς ψυχῆς δεσμὸν καὶ τράπεζαν παρατίθεσθαι πολυτελή καὶ μηδέποτε νύκτωρ 0 καθεύδειν μόνον, άλλὰ τὰ τοιαθτα πάντα δράν έν τῷ σκότῷ λανθάνοντα; τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστι τοῦ Ταρτάρου χείρον; οὐ βέλτιον έστιν ύπο τὴν Χάρυβδιν καὶ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ μυρίας ὀργυιάς κατά γῆς δύναι, ή πεσείν είς τοιούτον βίον αίδοίοις καὶ γαστρί δουλεύοντα, καὶ οὐδὲ τούτοις άπλῶς ώσπερ τὰ θηρία, πράγματα δὲ ἔχειν, ώς αν καὶ

¹ ταῦτα καὶ Hertlein suggests, καὶ ταῦτα MSS.

slander and then another against all the philosophers in turn? The genuine disciples of Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle are called sorcerers and sophists and conceited and quacks. If here and there among the Cynics one is really virtuous he is regarded with pity. For instance I remember that once my tutor said to me when he saw my fellow-pupil Iphicles with his hair unkempt and his clothes in tatters on his chest and wearing a wretched cloak in severe winter weather: "What evil genius can have plunged him into this sad state which makes not only him pitiable but even more so his parents who reared him with care and gave him the best education they could! And now he goes about in this condition, neglecting everything and no better than a beggar!" At the time I answered him with some pleasantry or other. But I assure you that the multitude hold these views about genuine Cynics also. And that is not so dreadful, but do you see that they persuade them to love wealth, to hate poverty, to minister to the belly, to endure any toil for the body's sake, to fatten that prison of the soul, to keep up an expensive table, never to sleep alone at night,1 provided only that they do all this in the dark and are not found out? Is not this worse than Tartarus? Is it not better to sink beneath Charybdis and Cocytus or ten thousand fathoms deep in the earth 2 than to fall into a life like this, enslaved to lust and appetite, and not even to these simply and openly, like the beasts, but to take pains so that when we act thus we may

1 Cf. Plato, Epistles 326 B.

² An echo of Xenophon, Anabasis 7. 1. 29.

λάθοιμεν ὑπὸ τῷ σκότω ταῦτα ἐξεργαζόμενοι; καίτοι πόσω κρεῖττον ἀπέχεσθαι παντάπασιν D αὐτῶν; εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον, οἱ Διογένους νόμοι καὶ Κράτητος ὑπὲρ τούτων οὐκ ἀτιμαστέοι ἔρωτα λύει λιμός, ἃν δὲ τούτω χρῆσθαι μὴ δύνη, ¹ βρόχος. οὐκ οἰσθα, ὅτι ταῦτα ἔπραξαν ἐκεῖνοι τῷ βίω διδόντες ὁδὸν εὐτελείας; οὐ γὰρ ἐκ τῶν μαζοφάγων, φησὶν ὁ Διογένης, οἱ τύραννοι, ἀλλὶ ἐκ Ις τῶν δειπνούντων πολυτελῶς. καὶ ὁ Κράτης μέντοι πεποίηκεν ὕμνον εἰς τὴν Εὐτέλειαν.

Χαΐρε, θεὰ δέσποινα, σοφών ἀνδρών ἀγάπημα, Εὐτελίη, κλεινής ἔγγονε Σωφροσύνης.

έστω δη μη κατά του Οινόμαου ο κύων αναιδής μηδε αναίσχυντος μηδε ύπερόπτης πάντων όμου θείων τε και άνθρωπίνων, άλλα εύλαβής μεν τά πρός το θείον, ώσπερ Διογένης επείσθη γούν Β έκεινος τῷ Πυθίω, καὶ οὐ μετεμέλησεν αὐτῷ πεισθέντι εἰ δέ, ὅτι μὴ προσήει μηδὲ ἐθεράπευε τοὺς νεώς μηδέ τὰ ἀγάλματα μηδέ τους βωμούς, οἴεταί τις άθεότητος είναι σημείον, ούκ όρθως νομίζει ην γαρ οὐδεν αὐτῷ τῶν τοιούτων, οὐ λιβανωτός, οὐ σπονδή, οὐκ ἀργύριον, ὅθεν αὐτὰ πρίαιτο. εἰ δὲ ένδει περί θεων δρθώς, ήρκει τοῦτο μόνον αὐτή γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἐθεράπευε² τῆ ψυχῆ, διδοὺς οἰμαι τὰ τιμιώτατα των έαυτου, το καθοσιώσαι την έαυτου ψυχήν διὰ τῶν ἐννοιῶν. ἀπερυθριάτω δὲ μη- (δαμώς, άλλ' επόμενος τῷ λόγφ πρότερον μεν αύτω χειρόηθες καταστησάτω το παθηματικον

2 εθεράπευε Hertlein suggests, εθεράπευσε MSS.

¹ δόνη Hertlein suggests, cf. Diogenes Laertius 6. 5. 2; δόνασαι MSS.

be hidden under cover of darkness? And yet how much better is it to refrain altogether from all this! And if that be difficult the rules of Diogenes and Crates on these matters are not to be despised: "Fasting quenches desire, and if you cannot fast, hang yourself." 1 Do you not know that those great men lived as they did in order to introduce among men the way of plain living? "For," says Diogenes, "it is not among men who live on bread that you will find tyrants, but among those who eat costly dinners." Moreover Crates wrote a hymn to Plain Living: "Hail, goddess and Queen, darling of wise men, Plain Living, child of glorious Temperance."2 Then let not the Cynic be like Oenomaus shameless or impudent, or a scorner of everything human and divine, but reverent towards sacred things, like Diogenes. For he obeyed the Pythian oracle nor did he repent of his obedience. But if anyone supposes that because he did not visit the temples or worship statues or altars this is a sign of impiety, he does not think rightly. For Diogenes possessed nothing that is usually offered, incense or libations or money to buy them with. But if he held right opinions about the gods, that in itself was enough. For he worshipped them with his whole soul, thus offering them as I think the most precious of his possessions, the dedication of his soul through his thoughts. Let not the Cynic be shameless, but led by reason let him first make subservient to himself the emotional part of his soul so that he may entirely do

Diogenes Laertius 6. 86; Palatine Anthology 9. 497; Julian paraphrases the verses of Crates, cf. Crates fr. 14, Diels.

Palatine Anthology 10. 104.

τής ψυχής μόριον, ὥστε παντάπασιν ἐξελείν αὐτὸ καὶ μηδὲ ὅτι κρατεῖ τῶν ἡδονῶν εἰδέναι. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἄμεινον ἐλθεῖν, εἰς τὸ καί, εἰ πάσχει τις τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὅλως ἀγνοῆσαι· τοῦτο δὲ ἡμῖν οὐκ ἄλλως ἡ διὰ τῶν γυμνασιῶν προσγίνεται. ἵνα δὲ μή τις ὑπολάβη με ταῦτα ἄλλως λέγειν, ἐκ τῶν παιγνίων Κράτητος ὀλίγα σοι παραγράψω· []

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς Ὁλυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα, Μοῦσαι Πιερίδες, κλῦτέ μοι εὐχομένφ. Χόρτον ἀεὶ συνεχῶς δότε γαστέρι, ἥτε μοι αἰεὶ

Χωρίς δουλοσύνης λιτον έθηκε βίον.

'Ωφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε. Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, κανθάρου ὅλβον ¹

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος, 'Αλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγείρειν ²

Εύφορον, εύκτητον, τίμιον είς άρετήν.

Τῶν δὲ τυχὼν Ἑρμῆν καὶ Μούσας ίλάσομ' άγνάς.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραίς, άλλ' άρεταίς όσίαις.

εὶ χρή σοι περὶ τούτων γράφειν, ἔχω πλείονα τοῦ β ἀνδρός. ἐντυχὼν δὲ τῷ Χαιρωνεῖ Πλουτάρχῳ τὸν Κράτητος ἀναγράψαντι βίον οὐδὲν ἐκ παρέργου μανθάνειν δεήσει τὸν ἄνδρα.

'Αλλ' ἐπανίωμεν ἐπ' ἐκείνο πάλιν, ὅτι χρὴ τὸν ἀρχόμενον κυνίζειν αὐτῷ πρότερον ἐπιτιμᾶν [©]

δλβον Wright, cf. 213s, οίτον MSS., Hertlein.
 άγείρειν Cobet, άγωνεῖν Hertlein, MSS.

away with it and not even be aware that he is superior to pleasures. For it is nobler to attain to this, I mean to complete ignorance whether one has any such emotions. And this comes to us only through training. And that none may think I say this at random I will add for your benefit a few lines from the lighter verse of Crates:1 "Glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, ye Muses of Pieria, hearken to my prayer! Give me without ceasing victuals for my belly which has always made my life frugal and free from slavery. . . . To my friends make me useful rather than agreeable. As for money I desire not to amass conspicuous wealth, seeking after the wealth of the beetle or the substance of the ant; nay, I desire to possess justice and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, of great avail for virtue. If I may but win these I will propitiate Hermes and the holy Muses not with costly dainties but with pious virtues." If it be of any use to write for you about such things I could recite still more maxims by this same Crates. But if you will read Plutarch of Chaeronea, who wrote his Life, there will be no need for you to learn his character superficially from me.

But let me go back to what I said before, that he who is entering on the career of a Cynic ought first

¹ I.e. parodies such as the verses here quoted which parody Solon's prayer fr. 12, Bergk; cf. 213 B.

πικρώς και έξελέγγειν και μή κολακεύειν, άλλά έξετάζειν ό, τι μάλιστα αύτον ἀκριβώς, εὶ τῆ πολυτελεία των σιτίων χαίρει, εί στρωμνής δείται μαλακής, εί τιμής ή δόξης έστιν ήττων, εί τοῦτο ζηλοί τὸ περιβλέπεσθαι καί, εί καὶ κενὸν είη. τίμιον όμως νομίζει. μηδέ είς συμπεριφοράν οχλων καθυφείσθω, γευέσθω δὲ τρυφής μηδὲ] ἄκρω, φασί, τῷ δακτύλω, ἔως αν αὐτὴν παντελώς πατήση. τότε ήδη καὶ τῶν τοιούτων, αν προσπίπτη, θιγείν οὐδεν κωλύει. ἐπεὶ καὶ τών ταύρων ἀκούω τοὺς ἀσθενεστέρους ἐξίστασθαι της αγέλης και καθ έαυτους νεμομένους αγείρειν την ἰσχὸν ἐν μέρει καὶ κατ' ὀλίγον, εἰθ' οὕτως έπιέναι καὶ προκαλεῖσθαι καὶ τῆς ἀγέλης ἀμφισβητείν τοίς προκατέχουσιν, ώς μάλλον άξιωτέρους προίστασθαι. όστις οὖν κυνίζειν ἐθέλει μήτε του τρίβωνα μήτε την πήραν μήτε την βακ- ? τηρίαν καὶ τὴν κόμην ἀγαπάτω μόνον, ἴν' ὥσπερ. έν κώμη βαδίζη κουρείων και διδασκαλείων ενδεεί ἄκαρτος καὶ ἀγράμματος, ἀλλὰ τὸν λόγον ἀντὶ. τοῦ σκήπτρου καὶ τὴν ἔνστασιν ἀντὶ τῆς πήρας τής κυνικής ύπολαμβανέτω φιλοσοφίας γνωρίσματα. παρρησία δὲ χρηστέον αὐτῷ πρῶτον οπόσου πέφυκεν άξιος επιδειξαμένω, ώσπερ οίμαι Κράτης και Διογένης, οι πασαν μεν απειλήν τύχης καὶ είτε παιδιάν είτε παροινίαν χρη φάναι Β

¹ καθυφείσθω Hertlein suggests, καθείσθω MSS.

to censure severely and cross-examine himself, and without any self-flattery ask himself the following questions in precise terms: whether he enjoys expensive food; whether he cannot do without a soft bed; whether he is the slave of rewards and the opinion of men; whether it is his ambition to attract public notice and even though that be an empty honour 1 he still thinks it worth while. Nevertheless he must not let himself drift with the current of the mob or touch vulgar pleasure even with the tip of his finger, as the saying is, until he has succeeded in trampling on it; then and not before he may permit himself to dip into that sort of thing if it come his way. For instance I am told that bulls which are weaker than the rest separate themselves from the herd and pasture alone while they store up their strength in every part of their bodies by degrees, until they rejoin the herd in good condition, and then they challenge its leaders to contend with them, in confidence that they are more fit to take the lead. Therefore let him who wishes to be a Cynic philosopher not adopt merely their long cloak or wallet or staff or their way of wearing the hair, as though he were like a man walking unshaved and illiterate in a village that lacked barbers' shops and schools, but let him consider that reason rather than a staff and a certain plan of life rather than a wallet are the mintmarks of the Cynic philosophy. And freedom of speech he must not employ until he have first proved how much he is worth, as I believe was the ease with Crates and Diogenes. For they were so far from bearing with a bad grace any threat of

An echo of Euripides, Phoenissae 551, περιβλέπεσθαι τίμιον, κενόν μὲν οὖν.

τοσοῦτον ἀπέσχον τοῦ δυσκόλως ἐνεγκεῖν, ὥστε άλοὺς μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν καταποντιστῶν ὁ Διογένης ἔπαιζεν, ὁ Κράτης δὲ ἐδημοσίευε τὴν οὐσίαν, εἶτα τὸ σῶμα βλαβεῖς ἔσκωπτεν ἐαυτὸν εἶς τὴν χωλότητα τοῦ σκέλους καὶ τὸ κυρτὸν τῶν ὤμων, ἐπορεύετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὰς τῶν φίλων ἑστίας ἄκλητος καὶ ¹ κεκλημένος, διαλλάσσων τοὺς οἰκειοτάτους ἀλλήλοις, εἴποτε στασιάζοντας αἴσθοιτο, ἐπετίμα δὲ οὐ μετὰ πικρίας, ἀλλὰ μετὰ χάριτος, οὐχ ἴνα θ συκοφαντεῖν δοκῆ τοὺς σωφρονισθέντας, ὡφελεῖν δὲ ἐθέλων αὐτούς τε ἐκείνους καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντας.

Καὶ οὐ τοῦτο ἦν τὸ προηγούμενον αὐτοῖς τέλος ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, ἐσκόπουν ὅπως αὐτοὶ μὲν εὐδαιμονήσουσιν,² ἔμελε δὲ αὐτοῖς τῶν ἄλλων τοσοῦτον ὅσον ξυνίεσαν οἰμαι φύσει κοινωνικὸν καὶ πολιτικὸν ζῷον τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἰναι, καὶ τοὺς συμπολιτευομένους ὡφέλησαν οὐ τοῖς παραδείγμασι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς λόγοις. ὅστις οὖν ὰν ἐθέλη Κυνικὸς εἰναι καὶ σπουδαῖος ἀνήρ, αὐτοῦ πρότερον ἐπιμεληθείς, ὥσπερ Διογένης καὶ Κράτης ἔξελαυνέτω μὲν τῆς ψυχῆς ἄπαντα ἐκ πάσης τὰ πάθη, ὀρθῷ δὲ ἐπιτρέψας τὰ καθ' ἐαυτὸν λόγω καὶ νῷ κυβερνάσθω. κεφάλαιον γὰρ ἦν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἰμαι, τοῦτο τῆς Διογένους φιλοσοφίας.

Εἰ δὲ ἐταίρα ποτὲ προσῆλθεν ὁ ἀνήρ· καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο τυχὸν ἄπαξ ἡ οὐδὲ ἄπαξ ἐγένετο· ὅταν ἡμῖν τὰ ἄλλα κατὰ τὸν Διογένη γένηται

¹ Before κεκλημένος Cobet adds καὶ; cf. Oration 8, 250 c.
² εὐδαιμονήσουσιν Hertlein suggests, εὐδαιμονήσωσιν MSS.

fortune, whether one call such threats caprice or wanton insult, that once when he had been captured by pirates Diogenes joked with them; as for Crates he gave his property to the state, and being physically deformed he made fun of his own lame leg and hunched shoulders. But when his friends gave an entertainment he used to go, whether invited or not,1 and would reconcile his nearest friends if he learned that they had quarrelled. He used to reprove them not harshly but with a charming manner and not so as to seem to persecute those whom he wished to reform, but as though he wished to be of use both to them and to the bystanders.

Yet this was not the chief end and aim of those Cynics, but as I said their main concern was how they might themselves attain to happiness and, as I think, they occupied themselves with other men only in so far as they comprehended that man is by nature a social and political animal; and so they aided their fellow-citizens, not only by practising but by preaching as well. Then let him who wishes to be a Cynic, earnest and sincere, first take himself in hand like Diogenes and Crates, and expel from his own soul and from every part of it all passions and desires, and entrust all his affairs to reason and intelligence and steer his course by them. For this in my opinion was the sum and substance of the

And if Diogenes did sometimes visit a courtesan -though even this happened only once perhaps or not even once-let him who would be a Cynic first satisfy us that he is, like Diogenes, a man of solid

philosophy of Diogenes.

¹ Thucydides 1. 118.

σπουδαίος, αν αὐτῷ 1 φανή καὶ τοιοῦτόν τι δράν 2 φανερώς εν όφθαλμοῖς πάντων, οὐ μεμψόμεθα οὐδὲ αἰτιασόμεθα. πρότερον μέντοι τὴν Διογένους ήμιν επιδειξάμενος ευμάθειαν και την αγγίνοιαν και την έν τοις άλλοις άπασιν έλευθερίαν, αὐτάρκειαν, δικαιοσύνην, σωφροσύνην, εὐλάβειαν, χάριν, προσοχήν, ώς μηδέν εἰκή μηδέ μάτην μηδε άλόγως ποιείν έπει και ταῦτα τῆς Β Διογένους έστὶ φιλοσοφίας οἰκεῖα· πατείτω τῦφον, καταπαιζέτω των τὰ μεν ἀναγκαῖα τῆς φύσεως έργα κρυπτόντων έν σκότω φημί δὲ τῶν περιττωμάτων τὰς ἐκκρίσεις: ἐν μέσαις δὲ ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐπιτηδευόντων τὰ βιαιότατα καὶ μηδεν ήμων οἰκεῖα τῆ φύσει, χρημάτων άρπαγάς, συκοφαντίας, γραφάς άδίκους, διώξεις άλλων τοιούτων συρφετωδών πραγμάτων. ἐπεὶ καὶ Διογένης είτε ἀπέπαρδεν είτε ἀπεπάτησεν είτε (άλλο τι τοιούτον έπραξεν, ώσπερ οὐν λέγουσιν, έν άγορα, τον έκείνων πατών τύφον έποίει, διδάσκων αὐτούς, ὅτι πολλῷ φαυλότερα καὶ χαλεπώτερα τούτων ἐπιτηδεύουσι. τὰ μὲν γάρ ἐστιν ἡμίν πασι κατά φύσιν, τα δε ώς έπος είπειν οὐδενί, πάντα δὲ ἐκ διαστροφῆς ἐπιτηδεύεται.

'Αλλ' οἱ νῦν τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταὶ τὸ ῥᾶστον καὶ κουφότατον ἐλόμενοι τὸ κρεῖττον οὐκ εἶδον σύ τε ἐκείνων εἶναι σεμνότερος ἐθέλων ἀπεπλανή-

Π

αὐτῷ Cobet, οὕτω Hertlein, MSS.
 δρᾶν, Petavius, φάναι Hertlein, MSS.

TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

worth, and then if he see fit to do that sort of thing openly and in the sight of all men, we shall not reproach him with it or accuse him. First however we must see him display the ability to learn and the quick wit of Diogenes, and in all other relations he must show the same independence, self-sufficiency, justice, moderation, piety, gratitude, and the same extreme carefulness not to act at random or without a purpose or irrationally. For these too are characteristic of the philosophy of Diogenesa. Then let him trample on vaingloriousness, let him ridicule those who though they conceal in darkness the necessary functions of our nature-for instance the secretion of what is superfluous-yet in the centre of the market-place and of our cities carry on practices that are most brutal and by no means akin to our nature, for instance robbery of money, false accusations, unjust indictments, and the pursuit of other rascally business of the same sort. On the other hand when Diogenes made unseemly noises or obeyed the call of nature or did anything else of that sort in the market-place, as they say he did, he did so because he was trying to trample on the conceit of the men I have just mentioned, and to teach them that their practices were far more sordid and insupportable than his own. For what he did was in accordance with the nature of all of us, but theirs accorded with no man's real nature, one may say, but were all due to moral depravity.

In our own day, however, the imitators of Diogenes have chosen only what is easiest and least burdensome and have failed to see his nobler side. And as for you, in your desire to be more dignified

θης τοσούτον τής Διογένους προαιρέσεως, ώστε αὐτον έλεεινον ενόμισας. εί δε τούτοις μεν ήπίστεις ύπερ ἀνδρὸς λεγομένοις, ον οι πάντες "Ελληνες τότε εθαύμασαν μετά Σωκράτη καὶ Πυθαγόραν έπὶ Πλάτωνος καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλους, οὖ γέγονεν άκροατής ό του σωφρονεστάτου και συνετωτάτου Ζήνωνος καθηγεμών, οθς οὐκ εἰκὸς ἢν ἄπαντας άπατηθήναι περί ἀνδρὸς οῦτω φαύλου, ὁποῖον σὺ διακωμωδείς, ω βέλτιστε, ίσως αν τι πλέον ? έσκόπησας περί αὐτοῦ καὶ πορρωτέρω προῆλθες της έμπειρίας τανδρός. τίνα γαρ οὐκ ἐξέπληξε τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἡ Διογένους καρτερία, βασιλικῆς οὐκ ἔξω μεγαλοψυχίας οὖσα, καὶ φιλοπονία; ἐκάθευδεν άνηρ ἐπὶ στιβάδο ἐν τῷ πίθω βέλτιον ή μέγας βασιλεύς ύπὸ τοῖς ἐπιχρύσοις ὀρόφοις ἐν τη μαλθακή κλίνη, ήσθιε την μάζαν ήδιον ή συ νθν τὰς Σικελικὰς ἐσθίεις τραπέζας, ἐλούετο ψυχρώ1 το σώμα προς άξρα ξηραίνων άντι των όθονίων, οίς σὺ ἀπομάττη, φιλοσοφώτατε. πάνυ σοι προσήκει κωμωδείν εκείνου, ότι κατειργάσω τον Ξέρξην, ώς ὁ Θεμιστοκλής, ή τὸν Δαρείον, ώς ὁ Μακεδών 'Αλέξανδρος. εί σμικρά τὰς Βίβλους άνελίττων έμελέτας ώσπερ ήμεις οι πολιτικοί καί πολυπράγμονες, έγνως άν, ὅπως ᾿Αλέξανδρος άγασθηναι λέγεται την Διογένους μεγαλοψυγίαν. άλλ' οὐκ ἔστι σοι τούτων οὐδέν, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεί,

¹ ψυχρφ Naber, θερμφ Hertlein, MSS.

TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

than those early Cynics you have strayed so far from Diogenes' plan of life that you thought him an object of pity. But if you did not believe all this that I say about a man whom all the Greeks in the generation of Plato and Aristotle admired next to Socrates and Pythagoras, a man whose pupil was the teacher of the most modest and most wise Zeno,-and it is not likely that they were all deceived about a man as contemptible as you make him out to be in your travesty,-well, in that case, my dear sir, perhaps you might have studied his character more carefully and you would have progressed further in your knowledge of the man. Was there, I ask, a single Greek who was not amazed by the endurance of Diogenes and by his perseverance, which had in it a truly royal greatness of soul? The man used to sleep in his jar on a bed of leaves more soundly than the Great King on his soft couch under a gilded roof; he used to eat his crust 1 with a better appetite than you now eat your Sicilian courses 2; he used to bathe his body in cold water and dry himself in the open air instead of with the linen towels with which you rub yourself down, my most philosophic friend! It becomes you well to ridicule him because, I suppose, like Themistocles you conquered Xerxes, or Darius like Alexander of Macedon. But if you had the least habit of reading books as I do, though I am a statesman and engrossed in public affairs, you would know how much Alexander is said to have admired Diogenes' greatness of soul. But you care little, I suppose, for any of these things. How should you

Cf. Dio Chrysostom, Oration 6. 12, Arnim.
 A proverb; Sicily was famous for good cooking; cf.
 Plato, Republic 404 p; Horace, Odes 1. 1. 18, "Siculae dapes."

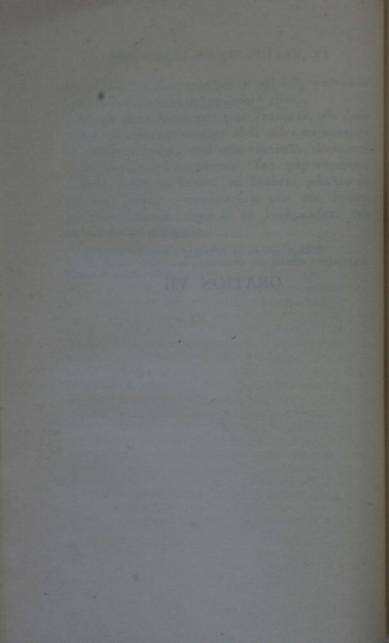
σπουδαίον· πόθεν; πολλοῦ γε καὶ δεῖ· γυναικῶν

άθλίων τεθαύμακας φιλονεικών 1 βίον.

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ὁ λόγος τι πλέον ἐποίησεν, οὐκ ἐμὸν μᾶλλον ἡ σόν ἐστι κέρδος εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν περαίνομεν ἐκ τοῦ παραχρῆμα περὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἀπνευστὶ τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον συνείραντες ἔστι γὰρ πάρεργον ἡμέραιν δυοῦν, ὡς ἴσασιν αὶ Μοῦσαι, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ σὰ ² αὐτός παραμενέτω μέν σοι ὁπόσα πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεις, ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ μεταμελήσει τῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα εὐφημίας.

1 φιλονεικών Hertlein suggests, φιλών νεκρόν, MSS. 2 σὸ Reiske adds, παραμενέτω μέν σοι Reiske conjectures,

ORATION VII



TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

care? Far from it! 1 You admire and emulate the life of wretched women.

However, if my discourse has improved you at all you will have gained more than I. But even if I accomplish nothing at the moment by writing on such a great subject thus hastily, and, as the saying is, without taking breath 2—for I gave to it only the leisure of two days, as the Muses or rather you yourself will bear me witness—then do you abide by your former opinions, but I at any rate shall never regret having spoken of that great man with due reverence.

1 Demosthenes, De Corona 47.

² Demosthenes, De Corona, 308, cf. Vol. I. Oration 5, 178 D.

TO THE DAY OF THE PARTY OF

The state of the second and the second secon

the teams and the state of the second second first on the second first on the second first on the second first on the second second first on the second seco

Considerant in Course Co.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

with the work of Dio and often used the same illustrations. Themistius 1 however uses the Prodicus myth in much the same words as Dio, and it is imitated also by Maximus of Tyre.2

In conclusion Julian praises the earlier Cynics and criticises the later, in much the same words as he had used in the Sixth Oration.

1 Themistius, 280 A.

² Maximus of Tyre, Dissertation 20.

ΙΟΤΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΗΡΑΚΛΕΙΟΝ ΚΥΝΙΚΟΝ

ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΩΣ ΚΥΝΙΣΤΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΠΡΕΠΕΙ ΤΩ ΚΥΝΙ ΜΥΘΟΥΣ ΠΛΑΤΤΕΙΝ

Ή πολλά γίνεται έν μακρώ χρόνω· τοῦτο έκ της κωμωδίας άκηκοότι μοι πρώην ἐπηλθεν ἐκβοήσαι, όπηνίκα παρακληθέντες ήκροώμεθα κυνός ούτι τορον ούδε γενναίον ύλακτούντος, άλλ' ώσπερ αὶ τίτθαι μύθους ἄδοντος καὶ οὐδὲ τούτους ύγιῶς διατιθεμένου. παραχρήμα μέν οὖν ἐπήλθέ μοι διαναστάντι διαλύσαι τον σύλλογον έπεὶ δὲ έγρην ὥσπερ έν θεάτρω κωμωδουμένων 'Ηρακλέους και Διονύσου παρά των κωμφδών ακούειν, οὐ τοῦ λέγοντος, άλλά τῶν συνειλεγμένων χάριν ὑπέμεινα, μάλλον δέ, εί χρή τι καὶ νεανικώτερον είπειν, ήμων αὐτων ένεκα καὶ τοῦ μη δοκείν ὑπὸ δεισιδαιμονίας μάλλον ή διανοίας εὐσεβοῦς καὶ Ο λελογισμένης, ώσπερ αι πελειάδες, ύπο των ρηματίων σοβηθείς άναπτήναι. έμενον δε έκείνο προς έμαυτον είπων

Τέτλαθι δή, κραδίη, καὶ κύντερον ἄλλο ποτ' ἔτλης,

ἀνάσχου καὶ κυνὸς ληροῦντος ὀλίγον ἡμέρας

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

THE Seventh Oration is directed against the Cynic Heracleios, who had ventured to recite before an audience when Julian was present a myth or allegory in which the gods were irreverently handled. Julian raises the question whether fables and myths are suitable for a Cynic discourse. He names the regular divisions of philosophy and decides that the use of myths may properly be allowed only to ethical philosophers and writers on theology: that myth is intended always as a means of religious teaching and should be addressed to children and those whose intellect does not allow them to envisage the truth without some such assistance. In Sallust's treatise On the Gods and the World he gives much the same account of the proper function of myths and divides them into five species, giving examples of each. "To wish to teach the whole truth about the gods to all produces contempt in the foolish, because they cannot understand, and lack of zeal in the good; whereas to conceal the truth by myths prevents the contempt of the foolish and compels the good to practise philosophy."1 This is precisely the opinion of Julian as expressed

Murray's translation of Sallust in Four Stages of Greek Religion, New York, 1912.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

in the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Orations. Though both Julian and Sallust explain the myths away they are never rationalistic, and never offer the least excuse for scepticism. Julian's explanation of the Semele myth, which makes Semele an inspired prophetess and not the mother of Dionysus, tends to the greater glory of the god. The conclusion is that Heracleios should not have used myth at all, but in any case he used the wrong sort and wrote in the wrong spirit. He should have used such a myth as that composed by Prodicus the sophist on the Choice of Heracles at the Crossroads, an allegory which is more than once cited by Julian and was a favourite illustration in later Greek literature.²

To show Heraclius what he might have written with propriety Julian adds a parable of his own modelled on that of Prodicus. In this he himself plays the part of a second Heracles, and takes the opportunity to vilify Constantius and point out his own mission of reformer and restorer of order and religion to the Empire. Throughout the parable there are striking resemblances with the First Oration of Dio Chrysostom, and Asmus has made a detailed comparison of the two writers to prove that Julian wrote with Dio before him. In many of these parallels both Julian and Dio can be traced to a common classical source, usually Plato, but there is no doubt that Julian was thoroughly familiar

¹ Oration 7, 219. ² Cf. Vol. I, Oration 2, 56 p. ³ Asmus, Julian and Dion Chrysostomus, 1895; cf. Praechter, Archiv fur Geschichte der Philosophie 5. Dion Chrysostomus als Quelle Julians. Julian only once mentions Dio by name, Oration 7, 212 c.

a babbling Cynic! It is not the first time that thou hast had to hear the gods blasphemed! Our state is not so well governed, our private life is not so virtuous, in a word we are not so favoured by fortune that we can keep our ears pure or at any rate our eyes at least undefiled by the many and various impleties of this iron race. And now as though we had not enough of such vileness this Cynic fills our ears with his blasphemies, and has uttered the name of the highest of the gods in such wise as would he had never spoken nor I heard! But since he has done this, come, let me in your presence try to teach him this lesson; first that it is more becoming for a Cynic to write discourses than myths; secondly, what sort of adaptations of the myths he ought to make, if indeed philosophy really needs mythology at all; and finally I shall have a few words to say about reverence for the gods. For it is with this aim that I appear before you, I who have no talent for writing and who have hitherto avoided addressing the general public, as I have avoided all else that is tedious and sophistical. But perhaps it is not unsuitable for me to say and for you to hear a few words about myth in general as a sort of genealogy of that kind of writing.

Now one could no more discover where myth was originally invented and who was the first to compose fiction in a plausible manner for the benefit or entertainment of his hearers, than if one were to try to find out who was the first man that sneezed or the first horse that neighed. But as cavalry arose in Thrace and Thessaly 1 and archers and the lighter

¹ Ίπτεῖς ἐν Θετταλία καὶ Θράκη was a well-known proverb;
cf. Oration 2. 63 c, p.

τοξόται δὲ καὶ τὰ κουφότερα τῶν ὅπλων ἐν Ἰνδία καὶ Κρήτη καὶ Καρία ἀνεφάνη, τη φύσει της γώρας ἀκολουθούντων οίμαι τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων, ούτω τις υπολαμβάνει και έπι των άλλων πραγμάτων, έν οίς έκαστα τιμάται, μάλιστα παρά τούτων αὐτά καὶ πρώτον ηὑρῆσθαι τῶν ἀγελαίων ξοικεν ἀνθρώπων είναι τό γε έξ ἀρχῆς ὁ μῦθος 20 εύρημα, και διαμένει έξ έκείνου μέχρι και νύν παρ' αὐτοῖς πολιτευόμενον τὸ πράγμα ὥσπερ ἄλλο τι των ακροαμάτων, αύλος και κιθάρα, τέρψεως ένεκα καὶ ψυχαγωγίας. ὅσπερ γὰρ οί ² ὅρνιθες ἴπτασθαι καὶ νεῖν οί 3 ἰχθύες αἴ τε ἔλαφοι θεῖν έπειδη πεφύκασιν οὐδὲν τοῦ διδαχθηναι προσδέονται, κάν δήση τις κάν καθείρξη, πειράται όμως χρησθαι τούτοις τοίς μορίοις, πρὸς α σύνοιδεν αύτοις πεφυκόσι, ταυτί τὰ ζῶα, οὕτως οίμαι καὶ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος οὐκ ἄλλο τι τὴν Β ψυχην έχον ή λόγον καὶ ἐπιστήμην ὥσπερ ἐγκαθειργμένην, δ δή και λέγουσιν οι σοφοί δύναμιν, έπὶ τὸ μανθάνειν τε 4 καὶ ζητεῖν καὶ πολυπραγμονείν, ώς πρός οἰκειότατον ἐαυτῷ τῶν ἔργων, τρέπεται καὶ ὅτφ μὲν εὐμενὴς θεὸς ταχέως ἔλυσε τὰ δεσμὰ καὶ την δύναμιν εἰς ἐνέργειαν ήγαγε. τούτω πάρεστιν εὐθύς ἐπιστήμη, τοῖς δεδεμένοις δὲ ἔτι, καθάπερ οἰμαι Ἰξίων νεφέλη τινὶ δ ἀντὶ τῆς Ο θεού λέγεται παραναπαύσασθαι, τούτοις αντ' άληθούς ψευδής εντέτηκε δόξα γίνεται γάρ

* τε Hertlein suggests, τι MSS.

5 Ίξίων νεφέλη τωί Cobet, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

¹ After Kapia Reiske suggests avéparn.
2 of Cobet adds.

⁶ τούτοις ἀντ' ἀληθοῦς ψευδης Cobet, laouna Hertlein, MSS., ἐντέτηκε Wright, τέτηκε Hertlein, MSS.

HOW A CYNIC OUGHT TO BEHAVE, AND WHETHER IT IS PROPER FOR HIM TO COMPOSE MYTHS

"TRULY with the lapse of time many things come to pass!" 1 This verse I have heard in a comedy, and the other day I was tempted to proclaim it aloud, when by invitation we attended the lecture of a Cynic whose barking was neither distinct nor noble; but he was crooning myths as nurses do, and even these he did not compose in any profitable fashion. For a moment my impulse was to rise and break up the meeting. But though I had to listen. as one does when Heracles and Dionysus are being caricatured in the theatre by comic poets,2 I bore it to the end, not for the speaker's sake but for the sake of the audience, or rather, if I may presume to say so, it was still more for my own sake, so that I might not seem to be moved by superstition rather than by a pious and rational sentiment and to be scared into flight by his miserable words like a timid dove. So I stayed and repeated to myself the famous line "Bear it my heart: yea thou didst of yore endure things yet more shameful." 2 Endure for the brief fraction of a day even

¹ Eupolis fr. 4. ² Cf. Misopogon 366 c. ³ Odyssey 20. 18.

μόριον, οὐ πρώτον ἀκούεις τῶν θεῶν βλασφημουμένων, ούχ ούτω τὰ κοινὰ πράττομεν καλώς, ούχ ούτω των ίδίων ενεκα σωφρονούμεν, οὐ μήν οὐδὲ εὐτυχεῖς ἐσμεν, ὥστε τὰς ἀκοὰς !! καθαράς έγειν ή τὸ τελευταίον γοῦν τὰ ὅμματα μη κεχράνθαι τοις παντοδαποίς τουτουί του σιδηρού γένους ἀσεβήμασιν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὥσπερ ένδεεις ήμας των τοιούτων κακών ανέπλησεν ούκ εὐαγῶν ὁ κύων ἡημάτων τὸν ἄριστον τῶν θεῶν ονομάσας, ως μήποτε ώφελε μήτ' εκείνος είπειν μήτε ήμεις ακούσαι, δεύρο πειραθώμεν αὐτον έφ' ύμων διδάξαι, πρώτον μεν ότι τω κυνὶ λόγους Β μάλλον ή μύθους προσήκει γράφειν, είτα όποίας καὶ τίνας χρη ποιείσθαι τὰς διασκευὰς τῶν μύθων, εί τι άρα και φιλοσοφία προσδείται της μυθογραφίας, έπὶ πᾶσι δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εύλαβείας ολίγα διαλέξομαι τοῦτο γάρ μοι καὶ της είς ύμας παρόδου γέγονεν αίτιον καίπερ ούκ οντι συγγραφικώ καὶ τὸ ἐν τῶ πλήθει λέγειν ώσπερ άλλο τι των έπαχθων καὶ σοφιστικών τὸν ἔμπροσθεν χρόνον παραιτησαμένω. μικρά δὲ ύπερ του μύθου καθάπερ τινά γενεαλογίαν ίσως ούκ ανάρμοστον έμοι τε φάναι ύμιν τε ακούσαι.

Τὴν μὲν οὖν ἀρχὴν ὁπόθεν ηὑρέθη καὶ ὅστις ὁ πρῶτος ἐπιχειρήσας τὸ ψεῦδος πιθανῶς συνθεῖναι πρὸς ἀφέλειαν ἡ ψυχαγωγίαν τῶν ἀκροωμένων, οὐ μᾶλλον εὕροι τις ἀν ἡ εἴ τις ἐπιχειρήσειε τὸν πρῶτον πταρόντα ἡ χρεμψάμενον ἀναζητεῖν. εἰ δέ, ὥσπερ ὑππεῖς ἐν Θράκη καὶ Θετταλία,

births, mere phantoms and shadows so to speak of true science. And thus instead of genuine science they profess false doctrines, and are very zealous in learning and teaching such doctrines, as though forsooth they were something useful and admirable. But if I am bound to say something in defence of those who originally invented myths, I think they wrote them for childish souls: and I liken them to nurses who hang leathern toys to the hands of children when they are irritated by teething, in order to ease their suffering: so those mythologists wrote for the feeble soul whose wings are just beginning to sprout, and who, though still incapable of being taught the truth, is yearning for further knowledge, and they poured in a stream of myths like men who water a thirsty field, so as to soothe their irritation and pangs.1

Then when the myth was gaining ground and coming into favour in Greece, poets developed from it the fable with a moral, which differs from the myth in that the latter is addressed to children and the former to men, and is designed not merely to entertain them but conveys moral exhortation besides. For the man who employs fable aims at moral exhortation and instruction, though he conceals his aim and takes care not to speak openly, for fear of alienating his hearers. Hesiod, for instance, seems to have written with this in view. And after him Archilochus often employed myths,² adorning and as it were seasoning his poetry with them, probably because he

The whole passage echoes Plato, Phaedrus 251.

² Cf. Archilochus fir. 86, 89; Archilochus used the beastfable or parable: Julian here ignores his own distinction and uses the wider term 'myth.' Hesiod used myth as well as fable.

θεσιν, ην μετήει, της τοιαύτης ψυχαγωγίας ενδεως ἔχουσαν, σαφως δε εγνωκώς, ὅτι στερομένη μύθου ποίησις εποποιία μόνον εστίν, εστέρηται δέ, ὡς αν εἴποι τις, ἐαυτής, οὐ γὰρ ἔτι λείπεται ποίησις, ἡδύσματα ταῦτα παρὰ τής ποιητικής Μούσης ἐδρέψατο, καὶ παρέθηκέ γε αὐτοῦ τούτου χάριν, ῦ ὅπως μὴ σιλλογράφος τις, ἀλλὰ ποιητής

νομισθείη.

Ο δε δή τῶν μύθων "Ομηρος ή Θουκυδίδης ή Πλάτων, ή ὅ, τι βούλει καλεῖν αὐτόν, Αἴσωπος ἡν ό Σάμιος, δούλος την τύχην μαλλον ή την προαίρεσιν, οὐκ ἄφρων μὴν² οὐδὲ κατ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀνήρ. ώ γαρ ο νόμος ου μετεδίδου παρρησίας, τούτω προσήκον ήν ἐσκιαγραφημένας τὰς συμβουλάς καὶ πεποικιλμένας ήδουή καὶ χάριτι παραφέρειν, ώσπερ οίμαι των ιατρών οι μεν ελεύθεροι το δέον έπιτάττουσιν, έὰν δὲ ἄμα τις οἰκέτης γένηται τὴν D τύχην καὶ τὴν τέχνην ἰατρός, πράγματα ἔχει κολακεύειν άμα καὶ θεραπεύειν τον δεσπότην άναγκαζόμενος. εί μεν ούν καὶ τῷ κυνὶ προσήκει ταύτης της δουλείας, λεγέτω, γραφέτω, παραγωρείτω της μυθολογίας αὐτῷ πᾶς ὁστισοῦν, εί δε μόνος είναι φησιν ελεύθερος, επί τι χρήσεται τοῖς μύθοις, οὐκ οἶδα. πότερον ΐνα τὸ πικρούν καὶ δάκνον της συμβουλης ήδονη καὶ γάριτι κεράσας άμα τε ονήση και ἀποφύγη το προσλαβείν τι παρά τοῦ ὀνιναμένου κακόν; άλλά τοῦτό ἐστι λίαν δουλοπρεπές. ἀλλ' ἄμεινον ἄν τις διδαχθείη μὴ τὰ πράγματα ἀκούων αὐτὰ μηδέ

τἡν τύχην Cobet, οὐ τὴν τύχην Hertlein, MSS.
 μὴν Hertlein suggests, μἐν MSS.

sort of weapons in India, Crete and Caria-since the customs of the people were I suppose adapted to the nature of the country,-just so we may assume about other things as well, that where anything is highly prized by a nation it was first discovered by that nation rather than by any other. On this assumption then it seems likely that myth was originally the invention of men given to pastoral pursuits, and from that day to this the making of myths is still peculiarly cultivated by them, just as they first invented instruments of music, the flute and the lyre. for their pleasure and entertainment. For just as it is the nature of birds to fly and of fish to swim and of stags to run, and hence they need not be taught to do so; and even if one bind or imprison these animals they try none the less to use those special parts of themselves for the purpose for which they know they are naturally adapted; even so I think the human race whose soul is no other than reason and knowledge imprisoned so to speak in the bodythe philosophers call it a potentiality-even so I say the human race inclines to learning, research and study, as of all tasks most congenial to it. And when a kindly god without delay looses a man's fetters and brings that potentiality into activity, then on the instant knowledge is his: whereas in those who are still imprisoned false opinion instead of true is implanted, just as, I think, Ixion is said to have embraced a sort of cloud instead of the goddess.1 And hence they produce wind-eggs 2 and monstrous

² Cf. Plato, Theaetetus 151 E.

¹ i.e. Hera; cf. Pindar, Pythian 2. 20 foll.; Dio Chrysostom 4. 130, Arnim.

έντεῦθεν αὐτοῖς1 τὰ ὑπηνέμια καὶ τερατώδη ταυτί της άληθους επιστήμης οίον είδωλα άττα και σκιαί πράττουσι γοῦν πρὸ τῆς τῶν ἀληθῶν ἐπιστήμης τὰ ψεύδη καὶ διδάσκουσί γε μάλα προθύμως και μανθάνουσιν ώσπερ οίμαι χρηστόν τι καί θαυμαστόν. εἰ δ' ὅλως χρή τι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν τοὺς μύθους τὸ πρώτον πλασάντων ἀπολογήσασθαι. D δοκοῦσί μοι ταῖς τῶν παιδίων ψυχαῖς, ὥσπερ αἰ τίτθαι περί τὰς ὁδοντοφυίας κνησιῶσιν αὐτοῖς σκύτινα άττα προσαρτώσι² ταῖν χεροῖν, ἵνα αὐτών παραμυθήσωνται το πάθος, ούτω δὲ καὶ ούτοι τῷ ψυχαρίω πτεροφυούντι καὶ ποθούντι πλέον εἰδέναι τι. διδάσκεσθαι δε ούπω τάληθη δυναμένω ταῦτα έπογετεύειν, ώσπερ άρδοντες άρουραν διψώσαν, ίνα δη οίμαι αὐτών τον γαργαλισμόν και την όδύνην παραμυθήσωνται.

Τοῦ δὲ τοιούτου προβαίνοντος καὶ παρὰ τοῖς ? Ελλησιν εὐδοκιμοῦντος, εἴλκυσαν ἐντεῦθεν οἱ ποιηταὶ τὸν αἴνον, ὃς τοῦ μύθου διαφέρει τῷ μὴ πρὸς παῖδας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἄνδρας πεποιῆσθαί καὶ μὴ ψυχαγωγίαν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ παραίνεσιν ἔχειν τινά. βούλεται γὰρ ἐπικρυπτόμενος παραινεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, ὅταν ὁ λέγων τὸ φανερῶς εἰπεῖν εὐλαβῆται, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀκουόντων ὑφορώμενος β ἀπέχθειαν. οὕτω τοι καὶ Ἡσίοδος αὐτὸ φαίνεται πεποιηκώς ὁ δὲ μετὰ τοῦτον ᾿Αρχίλοχος ὥσπερ ἤδυσμά τι περιτιθεὶς τῆ ποιήσει, μύθοις οὐκ ὁλιγάκις ἐχρήσατο ὁρῶν, ὡς εἰκός, τὴν μὲν ὑπό-

¹ αὐτοῖs Wright, αὐτῷ Hertlein, MSS.
2 προσαρτῶσι Hertlein suggests, προσαρτῶν MSS.

saw that his subject matter needed something of this sort to make it attractive, and he well knew that poetry without myth is merely versification and lacks, one may say, its essential characteristic, and so ceases to be poetry at all. Therefore he culled these sweets from the Muse of Poetry and offered them to his readers, in order that he might not be ranked merely as a writer of satire but might be counted a

poet.

But the Homer of myths, or their Thucydides, or Plato, or whatever we must call him, was Aesop of Samos, who was a slave by the accident of birth rather than by temperament, and he proved his sagacity by this very use of fable. For since the law did not allow him freedom of speech, he had no resource but to shadow forth his wise counsels and trick them out with charms and graces and so serve them up to his hearers. Just so, I think, physicians who are freeborn men prescribe what is necessary, but when a man happens to be a slave by birth and a physician by profession, he is forced to take pains to flatter and cure his master at the same time. Now if our Cynic also is subject to this sort of slavery, let him recite myths, let him write them, and let everyone else under the sun leave to him the rôle of mythologist. But since he asserts that he alone is free, I do not know what need he has of myths. Does he need to temper the harshness and severity of his advice with sweetness and charm, so that he may at once benefit mankind and avoid being harmed by one whom he has benefited? Nay, that is too much like a slave. Moreover, would any man be better taught by not

¹ Plato, Phaedo 61 B.

τὰ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα κατὰ τὸν κωμικὸν τὴν σκάφην σκάφην λέγοντα; άλλ' άντὶ τοῦ μὲν δείνος του Φαέθοντα τί δέου ονομάσαι; τί δὲ κ χραίνειν ούκ εὐαγῶς τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν τοῦ βασιλέως Ήλίου; τίς δὲ ὁ Πὰν καὶ τίς ὁ Ζεὺς τῶν χαμαὶ έρχομένων ανθρώπων άξιος καλείσθαι, "ν' εκείθεν έπ' αὐτοὺς μεταθῶμεν ἡμῶν τὰς διανοίας; καίτοι, εί καὶ τοῦτο οίον τε ην, ἄμεινον ην αὐτοὺς ονομάσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ἢ γὰρ οὐχ οὕτω κρεῖττον ήν είπειν ανθρωπικά θεμένους ονόματα; μαλλον δε οὐδε θεμένους, ήρκει γαρ ὅσαπερ ήμιν οί γονείς (έθεντο. ἀλλ' εἰ μήτε μαθεῖν ἐστι ῥᾶον ² διὰ τοῦ πλάσματος μήτε τῷ Κυνικῷ πρέπον πλάττειν τὰ τοιαῦτα, τοῦ χάριν οὐκ ἐφεισάμεθα τοῦ πολυτελούς αναλώματος, προς δε δή και εφθείραμεν τον χρόνον πλάττοντες καὶ συντιθέντες μυθάρια, εἶτα λογογραφούντες καὶ ἐκμανθάνοντες;

'Αλλ' ἴσως ὁ μὲν λόγος οὔ φησι δεῖν ἀντὶ τῶν ἀληθῶν καὶ μὴ πεπλασμένων τὰ ψευδῆ καὶ πετλασμένων τὰ ψευδῆ καὶ πετλασμένα παρὰ τοῦ κυνός, ῷ μόνῷ τῆς ἐλευθερίας μέτεστιν, ἐν τοῖς κοινοῖς ἄδεσθαι συλλόγοις, ἡ συνήθεια δὲ οὕτω³ γέγονεν ἀπὸ Διογένους ἀρξαμένη καὶ Κράτητος ἄχρι τῶν ἐφεξῆς. οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ παράδειγμα τοιοῦτον εὐρήσεις· ἐκεῖνο γὰρ ἀφίημι τέως, ὅτι τῷ Κυνικῷ τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράττοντι

¹ τί δέον δνομάσαι; τί Reiske, δέον δνομάσαι, τον Hertlein

βϕον Hertlein suggests, βϕδιον MSS.
 οδτω Hertlein suggests, αὐτῷ MSS.

hearing facts as they really are, or called by their real names, like the comic poet who calls a spade a spade? What need to speak of Phaethon instead of So-and-so? What need sacrilegiously to profane the title of King Helios? Who among men that walk here below 2 is worthy to be called Pan or Zeus, as though we should ascribe to those gods our human understanding? And yet if indeed this were possible it would have been better to give the men their own names. Would it not have been better to speak of them thus and to bestow on them human names, or rather not bestow, for those that our parents gave us were enough? Well then if it is neither easier to learn by means of fiction, nor appropriate for the Cynic to invent that sort of thing at all, why did we not spare that wasteful expense,3 and moreover why did we waste our time in inventing and composing trivial myths and then making stories of them and learning them by heart?

But perhaps you will say that though reason asserts that the Cynic, who alone of men can claim to be free, ought not to invent and compose lying fictions instead of the unvarnished truth and then recite these in public assemblies, nevertheless the custom began with Diogenes and Crates, and has been maintained from that time by all Cynics. My answer is that nowhere will you find a single example of such a custom. For the moment I do not insist on the fact that it in no wise becomes a Cynic who must "give a new stamp to the common currency" 4

4 Cf. Oration 6. 188 A, B.

¹ Literally a boat: a proverb; Anonym. Com. Gr. Frag. 199. ² Iliad 5. 442; Hesiod, Theogony 272.

An echo of Plutarch, Antonius 28: το πολυτελέστατον, ωτ Αντιφών είπεν, ἀνάλωμα, τον γρόνον.

τῆ συνηθεία προσέχειν οὐδαμῶς προσήκει, τῶ λόγω δε αὐτῶ μόνω, καὶ τὸ ποιητέον εὐρίσκειν οϊκοθεν, άλλ' ου μανθάνειν έξωθεν. εί δ' 'Αντισθένης ό Σωκρατικός ὥσπερ ὁ Ξενοφῶν ἔνια διὰ τῶν μύθων ἀπήγελλε, μήτι 1 τοῦτό σε ἐξαπατάτω καὶ γὰρ μικρὸν ὕστερον ὑπὲρ τούτου σοι διαλέξομαι 2 νῦν δὲ ἐκεῖνό μοι πρὸς τῶν Μουσῶν φράσον ὑπὲρ τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ, πότερον ἀπόνοιά τίς έστι καὶ βίος οὐκ ἀνθρώπινος, ἀλλά θηριώδης ψυχής διάθεσις οὐδεν καλόν, οὐδεν σπουδαίον ούδὲ ἀγαθὸν νομιζούσης; δοίη γὰρ ἄν ὑπολαβείν πολλοίς περί αὐτοῦ ταῦτα Οἰνόμαος. εἴ τί σοι τοῦ ταῦτα γοῦν ἐπελθεῖν ἐμέλησεν, ἐπέγνως αν σαφώς εν τη του κυνός αὐτοφωνία καὶ το κατά των χρηστηρίων και πάσιν άπλως οίς έγραψεν ο άνήρ. τοιούτου δὲ ὅντος τοῦ πράγματος, ώστε ανηρήσθαι μεν απασαν την πρός τους θεούς εὐλάβειαν, ήτιμάσθαι δὲ πᾶσαν ἀνθρωπίνην φρόνησιν, νόμον δὲ μὴ τὸν ὁμώνυμον τῷ καλῷ καὶ δικαίω πεπατήσθαι μόνον, άλλα και τους έκ των θεων ήμιν ωσπερ έγγραφέντας ταις ψυχαις, ύψ ών πάντες άδιδάκτως είναι θείον τι πεπείσμεθα καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο ἀφορᾶν ἐπ' αὐτό τε οίμαι σπεύδειν ούτω διατιθέμενοι τὰς ψυχὰς πρὸς αὐτὸ ὥσπερ οίμαι πρὸς τὸ φῶς τὰ βλέποντα, πρὸς τούτω δὲ ε καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἐξελαύνοιτο νόμος ἱερὸς ὧν φύσει καὶ θείος, ὁ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων πάντη καὶ πάντως

μήτι Cobet μήτοι Hertlein, MSS.
 διαλέξομαι Cobet, διηγήσομαι Spanheim, Hertlein, Villegible.

to pay any attention to custom, but only to pure reason, and he ought to discover within himself what is right for him to do and not learn it from without. And do not be misled by the fact that Antisthenes the disciple of Socrates, and Xenophon too, sometimes expressed themselves by means of myths; for I shall have something to say to you on this point in a moment. But now in the Muses' name answer me this question about the Cynic philosophy. Are we to think it a sort of madness, a method of life not suitable for a human being, but rather a brutal attitude of mind which recks naught of the beautiful, the honourable, or the good? For Oenomaus1 would make many people hold this view of it. If you had taken any trouble to study the subject, you would have learned this from that Cynic's "Direct Inspiration of Oracles" and his work "Against the Oracles," in short from everything that he wrote. This then is his aim, to do away with all reverence for the gods, to bring dishonour on all human wisdom, to trample on all law that can be identified with honour and justice, and more than this, to trample on those laws which have been as it were engraved on our souls by the gods, and have impelled us all to believe without teaching that the divine exists, and to direct our eyes to it and to yearn towards it: for our souls are disposed towards it as eyes towards the light. Furthermore, suppose that one should discard also that second law which is sanctified both by nature and by God, I mean the law that bids us keep our hands altogether and utterly from the property of

απέγεσθαι κελεύων καὶ μήτε ἐν λόγω μήτε ἐν ἔργω μήτε εν αυταίς ταίς λανθανούσαις της ψυχής] ενεργείαις ταθτα επιτρέπων συγχείν, ὅσπερ ἡμίν και της τελειστάτης έστιν ήγεμων δικαιοσύνης. άρ' οὐκ ἔστι βαράθρου τὸ πρᾶγμα ἄξιον; ἄρ' οὐ τούς ταθτα έπαινοθντας ώσπερ τούς φαρμακούς έγρην οὐ θύσθλοις παιομένους ι έλαύνεσθαι κουφοτέρα γάρ έστι των άδικημάτων ή ζημία. λίθοις δέ βαλλομένους ἀπολωλέναι; διαφέρουσι γάρ ούτοι τί, πρὸς τῶν θεῶν εἰπέ μοι, τῶν ἐπ' ? έρημίας ληστευόντων καὶ κατειληφότων τὰς άκτας έπὶ τῶ λυμαίνεσθαι τοῖς καταπλέουσι; καταφρονούντες θανάτου, φασίν ωσπερ οὐ κάκείνοις συνομαρτούσης ταυτησί της ἀπονοίας. φησί γοῦν ὁ καθ ὑμᾶς μὲν ποιητής καὶ μυθολόγος, ώς δὲ ὁ Πύθιος λησταίς χρωμένοις ἀνείλεν, ήρως καὶ δαίμων, ὑπὲρ τῶν ληζομένων τὴν θάλατταν

Οξά τε ληιστήρες, ύπελρ ἄλα τοί τ' ἀλόωνται Ψυχὰς παρθέμενοι.

τί οὖν ἔτι ἔτερον ζητεῖς ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀπονοίας τῶν ληστῶν μάρτυρα; πλὴν εἰ μὴ καὶ ἀνδρειοτέρους ἄν εἴποι τις τῶν τοιούτων κυνῶν ἐκείνους τοὺς ληστάς, ἰταμωτέρους δὲ τῶν ληστῶν ἐκείνων τοὺς κύνας τουτουσί. οἱ μὲν γὰρ συνειδότες αὐτοῖς οὕτω μοχθηρὸν τὸν βίον οὐ μᾶλλον διὰ τὸ τοῦ θανάτου δέος ἡ τὴν αἰσχύνην τὰς ἐρημίας προβάλλονται, οἱ δ' ἄρα περιπατοῦσιν ² ἐν τῷ μέσῷ τὰ κοινὰ νόμιμα συγχέοντες, οὐχὶ τῷ κρείττονα

¹ παιομένους Cobet, πολεμουμένους Hertlein, MSS.

² άρα περιπατούσιν Hertlein suggests, ἀναστρέφονται καὶ περιπατούσιν Cobet, ἀναπατούσιν MSS.

others, and permits us neither by word or deed or in the inmost and secret activities of our souls to confound such distinctions, since the law is our guide to the most perfect justice-is not this conduct worthy of the pit? 1 And ought not those who applauded such views to have been driven forth, not by blows with wands, like scapegoats,2 for that penalty is too light for such crimes, but put to death by stoning? For tell me, in Heaven's name, how are such men less criminal than bandits who infest lonely places and haunt the coasts in order to despoil navigators? Because, as people say, they despise death; as though bandits were not inspired by the same frenzied courage! So says at any rate he3 who with you counts as a poet and mythologist, though, as a Pythian god proclaimed to certain bandits who sought his oracle, he was a hero and divinity-I mean where, speaking of pirates of the sea, he says: "Like pirates who wander over the sea, staking their lives."4 What better witness can you require for the desperate courage of bandits? Except indeed that one might say that bandits are more courageous than Cynics of this sort, while the Cynics are more reckless than they. For pirates, well aware as they are how worthless is the life they lead, take cover in desert places as much from shame as from the fear of death: whereas the Cynics go up and down in our midst subverting the institutions of society, and that not

The pit or chasm at Athens into which the bodies of criminals were thrown; cf. Xenophon, Hellenica 1. 7. 20.

² For the ceremony of driving out the scapegoat see Harrison, Prolegomena to Greek Religion 97; Frazer, Golden Bough, Vol. 3, p. 93. ³ i.e. Homer. ⁴ Odyssey 3. 73.

καὶ καθαρωτέραν, άλλὰ τῷ χείρονα καὶ βδελυρω-

τέραν ἐπεισάγειν πολιτείαν.

Τὰς ἀναφερομένας δὲ εἰς τὸν Διογένη τραγωδίας, ούσας μέν καὶ ὁμολογουμένως 1 Κυνικοῦ τινος συγγράμματα, άμφισβητουμένας δέ κατά τοῦτο μόνον, εἴτε τοῦ διδασκάλου, τοῦ Διογένους, εἰσίν, D εἴτε τοῦ μαθητοῦ Φιλίσκου, τίς οὐκ ἂν ἐπελθών βδελύξαιτο και νομίσειεν ύπερβολην άρρητουργίας οὐδὲ ταῖς ἐταίραις ἀπολελεῖφθαι; ταῖς Οἰνομάου δὲ ἐντυχών· ἔγραψε γὰρ καὶ τραγωδίας τοις λόγοις τοις έαυτου παραπλησίας, άρρήτων άρρητότερα καὶ κακῶν πέρα, καὶ οὐκέθ' ὅ, τι Φῶ περὶ αὐτῶν ἀξίως ἔχω, κᾶν τὰ Μαγνήτων κακὰ. καν τὸ Τερμέριον, καν πασαν άπλως αὐτοῖς ἐπιφθέγξωμαι τὴν τραγωδίαν μετὰ τοῦ σατύρου !! καὶ τῆς κωμωδίας καὶ τοῦ μίμου, οὕτω πᾶσα μὲν αίσχρότης, πάσα δὲ ἀπόνοια πρὸς ὑπερβολὴν ἐν έκείναις τω άνδρι πεφιλοτέχνηται και εί μέν έκ τούτων τις άξιοι τον Κυνισμον όποιός τίς έστιν ήμιν επιδείξαι, βλασφημών τους θεούς, ύλακτών πρὸς ἄπαντας, ὅπερ ἔφην ἀρχόμενος, ἴτω, χωρείτω, γην προ γης, όποι βούλοιτο είδ', όπερ ό θεὸς ἔφη Διογένει, τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράξας ἐπὶ την προ ταύτης είρημένην ύπο τοῦ θεοῦ συμβουλην τρέποιτο, το Γνωθι σαυτόν, όπερ ζηλώσαντες έπλ των έργων Διογένης καὶ Κράτης φαίνονται, τοῦτο ήδη τοῦ παντὸς ἄξιον ἔγωγε φαίην ἃν ἀνδρὶ καὶ

¹ δμολογουμένως Cobet, δμολογουμένας Hertlein, MSS. ² χωρείτω Hertlein suggests, χαιρέτω MSS.

by introducing a better and purer state of things

but a worse and more corrupt state.

Now as for the tragedies ascribed to Diogenes, which are, and are admitted to be, the composition of some Cynic-the only point in dispute being whether they are by the master himself, Diogenes, or by his disciple Philiscus, -what reader of these would not abhor them, and find in them an excess of infamy not to be surpassed even by courtesans? However, let him go on to read the tragedies of Oenomaus-for he too wrote tragedies to match his discourses-and he will find that they are more inconceivably infamous, that they transgress the very limits of evil; in fact I have no words to describe them adequately, and in vain should I cite in comparison the horrors of Magnesia,1 the wickedness of Termerus 2 or the whole of tragedy put together, along with satiric drama, comedy and the mime: with such art has their author displayed in those works every conceivable vileness and folly in their most extreme form.

Now if from such works any man chooses to demonstrate to us the character of the Cynic philosophy, and to blaspheme the gods and bark at all men, as I said when I began, let him go, let him depart to the uttermost parts of the earth whithersoever he pleases. But if he do as the god enjoined on Diogenes, and first "give a new stamp to the common currency," then devote himself to the advice uttered earlier by the god, the precept "Know Thyself," which Diogenes and Crates evidently followed in their actual practice, then I say that this is wholly worthy of one who desires to be a

¹ A proverb; cf. Archilochus fr. 27, Bergk.
² A robber whom Theseus killed; Plutarch, Theseus 11.

στρατηγείν και φιλοσοφείν εθέλοντι. τί δε είπεν ό θεός, ἀρ' ἴσμεν; ὅτι τῆς τῶν πολλῶν αὐτῷ δόξης έπέταξεν ύπεροραν και παραχαράττειν ού τὴν (άλήθειαν, άλλά τὸ νόμισμα. τὸ δὲ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν έν ποτέρα θησόμεθα μοίρα; πότερον έν τῆ τοῦ νομίσματος; ή τοῦτό γε αὐτὸ τῆς ἀληθείας είναι κεφάλαιον θήσομεν καὶ τρόπον εἰρῆσθαι τοῦ Παραχάραξον τὸ νόμισμα διὰ τῆς 1 Γνῶθι σαυτὸν ἀποφάσεως; ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ τὰ νομιζόμενα παντάπασιν άτιμάσας, ἐπ' αὐτὴν δὲ ήκων τὴν ἀλήθειαν ούδ' ύπερ εαυτού τοις νομιζομένοις, άλλά τοις όντως οὖσι θήσεται, οὕτως οἶμαι καὶ ὁ γνοὺς 🛭 έαυτον όπερ έστιν ακριβώς είσεται και ούχ όπερ νομίζεται. πότερον οὖν οὐχ ὁ Πύθιος ἀληθής τέ έστι θεός, καὶ Διογένης τοῦτο ἐπέπειστο σαφῶς. ός γε αὐτῶ πεισθείς ἀντὶ φυγάδος ἀπεδείχθη οὐ τοῦ Περσών βασιλέως μείζων, άλλ', ώς ή φήμη παρέδωκεν, αὐτῶ τῶ καταλύσαντι τὸ Περσῶν κράτος καὶ ταῖς Ἡρακλέους άμιλλωμένω πράξεσιν, ύπερβάλλεσθαι δὲ τὸν 'Αγιλλέα φιλοτιμουμένω ζηλωτός; ούτος ούν ο Διογένης όποιός τις ην τά τε πρός τους θεούς και τὰ πρός ἀνθρώπους μη διὰ ! τῶν Οἰνομάου λόγων μηδὲ τῶν Φιλίσκου τραγωδιών, αξς ἐπιγράψας τὸ Διογένους ὄνομα τῆς θείας πολλά ποτε κατεψεύσατο κεφαλής, άλλὰ δι' ών έδρασεν έργων οποίος τις ην γνωριζέσθω.

Ήλθεν εἰς Ὁλυμπίαν ἐπὶ τί πρὸς Διός; ἵνα τοὺς ἀγωνιστὰς θεάσηται; τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ Ἰσθμίοις

¹ της Cobet, της τοῦ Hertlein, MSS.

leader and a philosopher. For surely we know what the god meant? He enjoined on Diogenes to despise the opinion of the crowd and to give a new stamp, not to truth, but to the common currency. Now to which of these categories shall we assign self-knowledge? Can we call it common currency? Shall we not rather say that it is the very summary of truth, and by the injunction "Know Thyself" we are told the way in which we must "give a new stamp to the common currency"? For just as one who pays no regard whatever to conventional opinions but goes straight for the truth will not decide his own conduct by those opinions but by actual facts, so I think he who knows himself will know accurately, not the opinion of others about him. but what he is in reality. It follows then, does it not? that the Pythian god speaks the truth, and moreover that Diogenes was clearly convinced of this since he obeyed the god and so became, instead of an exile, I will not say greater than the King of Persia, but according to the tradition handed down actually an object of envy to the man 1 who had broken the power of Persia and was rivalling the exploits of Heracles and ambitious to surpass Achilles. Then let us judge of the attitude of Diogenes towards gods and men, not from the discourses of Oenomaus or the tragedies of Philiscus-who by ascribing their authorship to Diogenes grossly slandered that sacred personage-but let us, I say, judge him by

Why in the name of Zeus did he go to Olympia? To see the athletes compete? Nay, could he not have seen those very athletes without trouble both at

¹ i.e. Alexander.

τους αυτούς και Παναθηναίοις θεάσασθαι δίγα πραγμάτων οἰόν τε ἡν; ἀλλὰ ἐθέλων ἐκεῖ τοῖς κρατίστοις συγγενέσθαι των Έλλήνων; ου γάρ Ε Ίσθμόνδε εφοίτων; οὐκ ἄν οὖν εὕροις ἄλλην αἰτίαν ή την είς τον θεον θεραπείαν. εί δ' οὐκ έξε. πλάγη του κεραυνόν οὐδὲ ἐγὰ μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς πολλών πολλάκις πειραθείς διοσημιών έξεπλάγην. άλλ' όμως ούτω δή τι τούς θεούς πέφρικα καὶ φιλώ καὶ σέβω καὶ ἄζομαι καὶ πάνθ' άπλώς τὰ τοιαύτα πρὸς αὐτούς πάσχω, ὅσαπερ ἄν τις καὶ οία πρὸς ἀγαθούς δεσπότας, πρὸς διδασκάλους, πρὸς πατέρας, πρὸς κηδεμόνας, πρὸς πάντα άπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὥστε ὀλίγου δεῖν ὑπὸ τῶν σῶν ῥημά- θ των πρώην έξανέστην. τοῦτο μέν οὖν οὖκ οἶδ΄ οντινα τρόπον ἐπελθὸν ἴσως σιωπᾶσθαι δέον έρρέθη.

Διογένης δὲ καὶ πένης ὡν καὶ χρημάτων ἐνδεὴς εἰς 'Ολυμπίαν ἐβάδιζεν, 'Αλέξανδρον δὲ ἤκειν ἐκέλευε παρ' ἑαυτόν, εἴ τῷ πιστὸς ὁ Δίων. οὕτω πρέπειν ἐνόμιζεν ἑαυτῷ μὲν φοιτᾶν ἐπὶ τὰ ἰερὰ ντῶν θεῶν, τῷ βασιλικωτάτῷ δὲ τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ συνουσίαν. ἃ δὲ πρὸς 'Αρχίδαμον γέγραφεν, οὐ βασιλικαὶ παραινέσεις εἰσίν; οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἤν ὁ Διογένης θεοσεβής, ἀλλὰ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις. ἐλόμενον γὰρ αὐτὸν οἰκεῖν τὰς 'Αθήνας ἐπειδὴ τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὴν Κόρινθον ἀπήγαγεν, ἀφεθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πριαμένου τὴν πόλιν οὐκέτ' ῷήθη δεῖν ἐκλιπεῖν· ἐπέπειστο γὰρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς θεοῖς μέλειν εἴς τε τὴν Κόρινθον οὺ

the Isthmian games and the Panathenaic festival? Then was it because he wished to meet there the most distinguished Greeks? But did they not go to the Isthmus too? So you cannot discover any other motive than that of doing honour to the god. He was not, you say, awestruck by a thunderstorm. Ye gods. I too have witnessed such signs from Zeus over and over again, without being awestruck! Yet for all that I feel awe of the gods, I love, I revere, I venerate them, and in short have precisely the same feelings towards them as one would have towards kind masters 1 or teachers or fathers or guardians or any beings of that sort. That is the very reason why I could hardly sit still the other day and listen to your speech. However, I have spoken thus as I was somehow or other impelled to speak, though perhaps it would have been better to say nothing at all.

To return to Diogenes: he was poor and lacked means, yet he travelled to Olympia, though he bade Alexander come to him, if we are to believe Dio.² So convinced was he that it was his duty to visit the temples of the gods, but that it was the duty of the most royal monarch of that day to come to him for an interview. And was not that royal advice which he wrote to Archidamus? Nay, not only in words but in deeds also did Diogenes show his reverence for the gods. For he preferred to live in Athens, but when the divine command had sent him away to Corinth, even after he had been set free by the man who had bought him, he did not think he ought to leave that city. For he believed that the gods took care of him, and that he had been sent to Corinth,

1 Plato, Phaedo 63 c.

² Dio Chrysostom, Oration 4, 12, Arnim.

μάτην οὐδὲ κατά τινα συντυχίαν, τρόπον δέ τινα ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν εἰσπεπέμφθαι, ὁρῶν τὴν πόλιν τρυφῶσαν τῶν ᾿Αθηναίων μᾶλλον καὶ δεομένην

μείζονος καὶ γενναιστέρου σωφρονιστοῦ.

Τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ τοῦ Κράτητος μουσικὰ καὶ χαρίεντα φέρεται πολλὰ δείγματα τῆς προς τοὺς θεοὺς ὁσιότητός τε καὶ εὐλαβείας; ἄκουε γοῦν αὐτὰ παρ ἡμῶν, εἴ σοι μὴ σχολὴ γέγονε μαθεῖν Β ἐξ ἐκείνων αὐτά.

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς Ὁλυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα, Μοῦσαι Πιερίδες, κλῦτέ μοι εὐχομένω.

Χόρτου εμή συνεχή δότε γαστερι, και δότε χωρίς

Δουλοσύνης, ή δή λιτον έθηκε βίον.

`Ωφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε. Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, καν- θάρου ὅλβον

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος, 'Αλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγείρειν 1

Εὔφορον, εὔκτητον, τίμιον εἰς ἀρετήν. Τῶν δὲ τυχὼν Ἑρμῆν καὶ Μούσας ἰλάσομ

ayvas.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραίς, ἀλλ' ἀρεταίς ὁσίαις. D

όρᾶς ὅτι τοὺς θεοὺς εὐφημῶν, οὐχὶ δὲ ὡς σὺ βλασφημῶν κατ' αὐτῶν ηὕχετο; πόσαι γὰρ ἐκατόμβαι τῆς ὀσίας εἰσὶν ἀντάξιαι, ἡν καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιος Εὐριπίδης ὀρθῶς ὕμνησεν εἰπὼν

Όσία πότνα θεῶν, ὀσία;

1 ἀγείρεω Cobet, ἀσωῆ Hertlein, MSS.

not at random or by some accident, but by the gods themselves for some purpose. He saw that Corinth was more luxurious than Athens, and stood in need of a more severe and courageous reformer.

To give you another instance: Are there not extant many charming poems by Crates also which are proofs of his piety and veneration for the gods? I will repeat them to you if you have not had time to learn this from the poems themselves:

"Ye Muses of Pieria, glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, grant me this prayer! Give me food for my belly from day to day, but give it without slavery which makes life miserable indeed.

. . . Make me useful rather than agreeable to my friends. Treasure and the fame thereof I desire not to amass; nor do I crave the wealth of the beetle and the substance of the ant. But justice I desire to attain, and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, precious for virtue. If I attain these things I will worship Hermes and the holy Muses, not with costly and luxurious offerings, but with pious and virtuous actions." 1

You see that, far from blaspheming the gods as you do, he adored and prayed to them? For what number of hecatombs are worth as much as Piety, whom the inspired Euripides celebrated appropriately in the verses "Piety, queen of the gods, Piety"? 2

¹ Cf. Oration 6, 199 D. ² Bacchae 370.

ή τοῦτό σε λέληθεν, ὅτι πάντα, καὶ τὰ μεγάλα καὶ τὰ σμικρά, μετὰ τῆς ὁσίας τοῖς θεοῖς προσαγόμενα τῆν ἴσην ἔχει δύναμιν, ἐστερημένη δὲ τῆς ὁσίας οὐχ ἐκατόμβη μὰ θεούς, ἀλλὰ ἡ τῆς ᾿Ολυμπιάδος χιλιόμβη ἀνάλωμα μόνον ἐστίν, ἄλλο δὲ Ἦ οὐδέν; ὅπερ οἶμαι γιγνώσκων ὁ Κράτης αὐτός τε διὰ μόνης ἡς εἶχεν ὁσίας τοὺς θεοὺς ἐτίμα σὰν εὐφημία καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐδίδασκε μὴ τὰ δαπανήματα τῆς ὁσίας, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὁσίαν ἐκείνων προτιμᾶν ἐν ταῖς ἀγιστείαις. τοιούτω δὲ τὰ ἄνδρε τώδε γενομένω τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἀκροατήρια συνεκροτείτην ¹ οὐδ ὥσπερ οἱ σοφοὶ δι εἰκόνων καὶ μύθων τοῖς φίλοις συνεγιγνέσθην ² λέγεται γὰρ ὑπ' Εὐριπίδου καλῶς

Απλούς ὁ μύθος τῆς ἀληθείας ἔφυ·

σκιαγραφίας γάρ φησι τὸν ψευδή καὶ ἄδικον δείσθαι. τίς οὖν ὁ τρόπος αὐτοῖς τῆς συνουσίας ἐγίνετο; τῶν λόγων ἡγεῖτο τὰ ἔργα, καὶ οἱ τὴν πενίαν τιμῶντες αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι φαίνονται³ καὶ τῶν πατρώων χρημάτων ὑπεριδόντες, οἱ τὴν ἀτυφίαν ἀσπασάμενοι πρῶτοι τὴν εὐτέλειαν ἤσκουν διὰ πάντων, οἱ τὸ τραγικὸν καὶ σοβαρὸν ἐκ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ἐξαιροῦντες βίων ὤκουν αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι τὰς ἀγορὰς ἡ τὰ τῶν θεῶν τεμένη, τῆ τρυφῆ δὲ καὶ πρὸ τῶν ἡημάτων διὰ τῶν ἔργων ἐπολέμουν, ἔργοις ἐλέγχοντες, οὐ λόγω βοῶντες, ὅτι τῷ Διὶ συμβασιλεύειν ἔξεστιν οὐδενὸς ἡ σμικρῶν πάνυ

¹ συνεκροτείτην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεκροτείτον MSS.

² συνεγιγνέσθην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεγίγνεσθον MSS.
³ φαίνονται Hertlein suggests, έφαίνοντο MSS.

Or are you not aware that all offerings whether great or small that are brought to the gods with piety have equal value, whereas without piety, I will not say hecatombs, but, by the gods, even the Olympian sacrifice 1 of a thousand oxen is merely empty expenditure and nothing else?2 This I believe Crates recognised, and so with that piety which was his only possession he himself used to honour the gods with praises, and moreover taught others not to honour expensive offerings more than piety in the sacred ceremonies. This then was the attitude of both those Cynics towards the gods but they did not crowd audiences together to hear them, nor did they entertain their friends with similes and myths, like the wise men of to-day. For as Euripides well says,3 "Simple and unadorned is the language of truth." Only the liar and the dishonest man, he says, have any use for a mysterious and allusive style. Now what was the manner of their intercourse with men? Deeds with them came before words, and if they honoured poverty they themselves seem first to have scorned inherited wealth; if they cultivated modesty, they themselves first practised plain living in every respect; if they tried to expel from the lives of other men the element of theatrical display and arrogance, they themselves first set the example by living in the open market places and the temple precincts, and they opposed luxury by their own practice before they did so in words; nor did they shout aloud but proved by their actions that a man may rule as the equal of Zeus if he needs nothing or very little and so is not

i.e. in honour of Olympian Zeus.
 Cf. Themistius 182 A.
 Phoenissae 472.

δεόμενον οὐδὲ παρενοχλούμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ σώματος, ἐπετίμων δὲ τοῦς ἀμαρτάνουσιν, ἡνίκα ἔζων οἱ πταἰσαντες, οὐκ ἀποθανόντας ἐβλασφήμουν, ἡνίκα καὶ τῶν ἐχθρῶν οἱ μετριώτεροι σπένδονται τοῦς ἀπελθοῦσιν. ἔχει δὲ ὅ γε ἀληθινὸς κύων ἐχθρὸν οὐδένα, κᾶν τὸ σωμάτιον αὐτοῦ τις πατάξη, κᾶν τοὕνομα περιέλκη, κᾶν λοιδορῆται καὶ βλασφημῆ, διότι τὸ μὲν τῆς ἔχθρας γίνεται πρὸς ἀντίπαλον, τὸ δὲ ὑπερβαῖνον τὴν πρὸς ἔτερον ἄμιλλαν εὐνοία τιμᾶσθαι φιλεῦ· κἄν τις ἐτέρως ἔχη πρὸς αὐτόν, καθάπερ οἰμαι πολλοὶ πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, ἐκείνω μὲν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐχθρός, οὐδὲ γὰρ βλαβερός, αὐτὸς δὲ αὐτῷ βαρύτατον ἐπιτιθεῖς τίμημα τὴν τοῦ κρείττονος ἄγνοιαν ἔρημος λείπεται τῆς ἐκείνου προστασίας.

'Αλλ' εἰ μὲν νῦν μοι προύκειτο περὶ Κυνισμοῦ γράφειν, εἰπον ἀν ὑπὲρ τούτων ἔτι τὰ παριστάμενὰ μοι τῶν εἰρημένων ἴσως οὐκ ἐλάττω· νῦν δὲ ἀποδιδόντες τὸ συνεχὲς τῆ προαιρέσει περὶ τοῦ ποταποὺς εἶναι χρὴ τοὺς πλαττομένους τῶν μύθως ἐφεξῆς σκοπῶμεν. ἴσως δὲ ἡγεῖται καὶ ταὐτῆς τῆς ἐγχειρήσεως ἐκείνη, ὁποία τινὶ φιλοσοφία προσῆκον ἡ μυθογραφία. φαίνονται γὰρ πολλοί καὶ τῶν φιλοσόφων αὐτὸ καὶ τῶν θεολόγων ποιήσαντες, ὡσπερ 'Ορφεὺς μὲν ὁ παλαιότατος ἐνθέως φιλοσοφήσας, οὐκ ὁλίγοι δὲ καὶ τῶν μετ' ἐκεῖνον οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ Ξενοφῶν φαίνεται καὶ 'Αντισθένης καὶ Πλάτων προσχρησάμενοι πολλαχοῦ τοῖς μύθοις, ὡσθ' ἡμῖν πέφηνεν, εἰ καὶ μὴ τῷ Κυνικῷ, φιλοσόφω γοῦν τινι προσήκειν ἡ μυθογραφία.

¹ duridels Hertlein suggests, duidels MSS.

hampered by his body; and they reproved sinners during the lifetime of those who had offended but did not speak ill of the dead; for when men are dead even their enemies, at least the more moderate, make peace with the departed. But the genuine Cynic has no enemy, even though men strike his feeble body or drag his name in the mire, or slander and speak ill of him, because enmity is felt only towards an opponent, but that which is above personal rivalry is usually loved and respected. But if anyone is hostile to a Cynic, as indeed many are even to the gods, he is not that Cynic's enemy, since he cannot injure him; rather he inflicts on himself the most terrible punishment of all, namely ignorance of one who is nobler than himself; and so he is deserted

and bereft of the other's protection.

Now if my present task were to write about the Cynic philosophy, I could add many details about the Cynics, not less important than what I have said already. But not to interrupt my main theme, I will now consider in due course the question what kind of myths ought to be invented. But perhaps another inquiry should precede this attempt, I mean to what branch of philosophy the composition of myths is appropriate. For we see that many philosophers and theologians too have employed it, Orpheus for instance, the most ancient of all the inspired philosophers, and many besides of those that came after him. Nay what is more, Xenophon as we know and Antisthenes and Plato often introduced myths, so that it is obvious that even if the use of myth be not appropriate for the Cynic, still it may be so for some other type of philosopher.

Μικρά οὖν ὑπὲρ τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας εἶτε μορίων είτε οργάνων προρρητέου.1 έστι γάρ οὐ μέγα το διαφέρον οποτέρως αν τις τῷ πρακτικῷ: καὶ τῷ φυσικῷ τὸ λογικὸν προσαριθμή. ἀναγκαίον γαρ όμοίως φαίνεται κατ' άμφότερα. τριών δή τούτων αὐθις ἔκαστον εἰς τρία τέμνεται, τὸ μὲν φυσικόν είς τὸ θεολογικόν καὶ τὸ περὶ τὰ μαθή. ματα καὶ τρίτον τὸ περὶ τὴν τῶν γινομένων καὶ απολλυμένων και των αιδίων μέν, σωμάτων δέ όμως θεωρίαν, τί τὸ είναι αὐτοῖς καὶ τίς ή οὐσία έκάστου τοῦ πρακτικοῦ δὲ τὸ μὲν πρὸς ἔνα ανδρα, ήθικόν, οἰκονομικον δὲ τὸ περὶ μίαν οἰκίαν, πολιτικου δε το περί πόλιν έτι μέντοι τοῦ λογικού το μεν αποδεικτικον δια των αληθών, το δὲ διὰ τῶν ἐνδόξων βιαστικόν, τὸ δὲ διὰ τῶν φαινομένων ενδόξων παραλογιστικόν. όντων δη τοσούτων τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας μερῶν, εἰ μή τί με λέληθε και οὐδεν θαυμαστον ἄνδρα στρατιώτην μη λίαν έξακριβούν μηδ' έξονυχίζειν τὰ τοιαύτα, άτε οὐκ ἐκ βιβλίων ἀσκήσεως, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς προστυχούσης αὐτὰ έξεως ἀποφθεγγόμενον ἔσεσθι γούν μοι καὶ ύμεῖς μάρτυρες, εἰ τὰς ἡμέρας λογί σαισθε, 3 πόσαι τινές είσιν αί μεταξύ ταύτης τε και της έναγχος ήμεν γενομένης άκροάσεως όσων τε ημίν ἀσχολιῶν πλήρεις· ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, εἰ και τι παραλέλειπται παρ' ἐμοῦ· καίτοι νομίζω γε μηδεν ενδείν πλην ο προστιθείς ουκ έχθρος άλλα φίλος έσται.

1 προρρητέον Reiske, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

 ² τῷ πρακτικῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ τε ἡθικῷ MSS.
 ³ λογίσαισθε Cobet, λογίσεσθε Hertlein, MSS.

I must first then say a few words about the subdivisions or instruments of philosophy. It does not make much difference in which of two ways one reckons logic, whether with practical or natural philosophy, since it is equally necessary to both these branches. But I will consider these as three separate branches and assign to each one three subdivisions. Natural philosophy consists of theology, mathematics, and thirdly the study of this world of generation and decay and things that though imperishable are nevertheless matter, and deals with their essential nature and their substance in each case. Practical philosophy again consists of ethics in so far as it deals with the individual man, economics when it deals with the household as a unit, politics when it deals with the state. Logic, again, is demonstrative in so far as it deals with the truth of principles; polemic when it deals with general opinions; eristic when it deals with opinions that only seem probabilities. These then are the divisions of philosophy, if I mistake not. Though indeed it would not be surprising that a mere soldier should be none too exact in these matters or not have them at his fingers' ends, seeing that I speak less from book-knowledge than from observation and experience. For that matter you can yourselves bear me witness thereto, if you count up how few days have elapsed between the lecture that we lately heard and to-day, and moreover the number of affairs with which they have been filled for me. But as I said if I have omitted anythingthough I do not think I have-still if anyone can make my classification more complete he will be "no enemy but my friend." 1

Plato, Timaeus 54 A.

Τούτων δὴ τῶν μερῶν οὕτε τῷ λογικῷ προσήκει τῆς μυθογραφίας οὕτε τοῦ φυσικοῦ τῷ μαθηματικῷ, μόνον δέ, εἴπερ ἄρα, τοῦ πρακτικοῦ τῷ πρὸς ἔνα γινομένῳ καὶ τοῦ θεολογικοῦ τῷ τελεστικῷ καὶ μυστικῷ· φιλεῖ γὰρ ῦ ἡ φύσις κρύπτεσθαι, καὶ τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον τῆς τῶν θεῶν οὐσίας οὐκ ἀνέχεται γυμνοῖς εἰς ἀκαθάρτους ἀκοὰς ῥίπτεσθαι ῥήμασιν. ὅπερ δὲ δὴ τῶν χαρακτήρων ἡ ἀπόρρητος φύσις ἀφελεῖν πέφυκε καὶ ἀγνοουμένη· θεραπεύει γοῦν οὐ ψυχὰς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ σώματα, καὶ θεῶν ποιεῖ παρουσίας· τοῦτ' οἰμαι πολλάκις γίγνεσθαι καὶ διὰ τῶν μύθων, ὅταν εἰς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν ἀκοὰς οὐ ῦ δυναμένας τὰ θεῖα καθαρῶς δέξασθαι δί αἰνιγμάτων αὐτοῖς μετὰ τῆς μύθων σκηνοποιίας ἐγχέηται.

Φανεροῦ δὲ ἤδη γενομένου τίνι καὶ ποίφ φιλοσοφίας εἴδει καὶ μυθογραφεῖν ἔσθ' ὅτε προσήκει πρὸς γάρ τῷ λόγῳ μαρτυρεῖ τούτοις ἡ τῶν προλαβόντων ἀνδρῶν προαίρεσις. ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτωνι πολλὰ μεμυθολόγηται περὶ τῶν ἐν ἄδου πραγμάτων θεολογοῦντι καὶ πρό γε τούτου τῷ τῆς Καλλιόπης, 'Αντισθένει δὲ καὶ Ξενοφῶντι καὶ αὐτῷ Πλάτωνι πραγματευομένοις ἡθικάς τινας ὑποθέσεις οὐ παρέργως, ἀλλὰ μετά τινος ἐμμελείας ἡ τῶν μύθων ἐγκαταμέμικται γραφή, οῦς σ'² ἐχρῆν, εἴπερ ἐβούλου, μιμούμενον ἀντι μὲν Ἡρακλέους μεταλαμβάνειν Περσέως ἡ Θησέως

¹ τοῦ φυσικοῦ τῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ φυσικῷ οὕτε MSS.
2 σ' ἐχρῆν Hertlein suggests, ἐχρῆν MSS.

Now of these branches of philosophy, logic has no concern with the composition of myths; nor has mathematics, the sub-division of natural philosophy; but they may be employed, if at all, by that department of practical philosophy which deals with the individual man, and by that department of theology which has to do with initiation and the Mysteries. For nature loves to hide her secrets,1 and she does not suffer the hidden truth about the essential nature of the gods to be flung in naked words to the ears of the profane. Now there are certain characteristics of ours that derive benefit from that occult and unknown nature, which nourishes not our souls alone but our bodies also, and brings us into the presence of the gods, and this I think often comes about by means of myths; when through riddles and the dramatic setting of myths that knowledge is insinuated into the ears of the multitude who cannot receive divine truths in their purest form.

It is now evident what branch and what sort of philosophy may properly on occasion employ myths. And to support my argument I call to witness the authority of those philosophers who were the first to use myths. Plato for instance in his theological descriptions of life in Hades often uses myths, and the son 2 of Calliope before him. And when Antisthenes and Xenophon and Plato himself discuss certain ethical theories they use myths as one of the ingredients, and not casually but of set purpose. Now if you too wished to use myths you ought to have imitated these philosophers, and instead of Heracles you should have introduced the name of

² Orpheus.

Heracleitus fr. 123, Diels; cf. Themistius 69 B.

τινὸς ὄνομα καὶ τὸν 'Αντισθένειον τύπον ἐγχαράττειν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῆς Προδίκου σκηνοποιίας ἀμφὶ τοῦν ἀμφοῖν τούτοιν θεοῦν ἐτέραν ὁμοίαν εἰσάγειν εἰς Ε τὸ θέατρον.

Έπει δὲ και τῶν τελεστικῶν μύθων ἐπεμνήσθην, φέρε νῦν ὁποίους είναι χρη τοὺς έκατέρω τῶν μερῶν άρμόττοντας αὐτοὶ καθ' ἐαυτοὺς ἰδεῖν πειραθώμεν, οὐκέτι μαρτύρων παλαιών έν πᾶσι προσδεόμενοι, έπόμενοι δὲ νέοις ἴχνεσιν ἀνδρός, ον έγω μετά τους θεούς έξ ἴσης 'Αριστοτέλει καὶ Πλάτωνι ἄγαμαί τε τέθηπά τε. φησὶ δὲ οὐχ θ ύπερ πάντων ούτος, άλλ' ύπερ των τελεστικών, οθς παρέδωκεν ήμεν 'Ορφεύς ό τὰς άγιωτάτας τελετάς καταστησάμενος. τὸ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς μύθοις ἀπεμφαίνον αὐτῷ τούτω προοδοποιεί πρὸς τὴν άλήθειαν. ὅσφ γὰρ μᾶλλον παράδοξόν ἐστι καὶ τερατώδες το αίνιγμα, τοσούτω μάλλον ἔοικε διαμαρτύρεσθαι, μη τοίς αὐτόθεν λεγομένοις πιστεύειν, άλλὰ τὰ λεληθότα περιεργάζεσθαι καὶ μη πρότερον ἀφίστασθαι, πρὶν αν ὑπὸ θεοῖς ήγε. Ι μόσιν ἐκφανῆ γενόμενα τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν τελέση, μᾶλλον δέ τελειώση νοῦν καὶ εἰ δή τι κρεῖττον ἡμίν ύπάρχει τοῦ νοῦ, αὐτοῦ τοῦ ένὸς καὶ τάγαθοῦ μοῖρά τις όλίγη τὸ πῶν ἀμερίστως ἔχουσα, τῆς ψυχῆς πλήρωμα καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ἀγαθῷ συνέχουσα

Perseus or Theseus, let us say, and have written in the style of Antisthenes; and in place of the dramatic setting used by Prodicus,¹ in treating of those two gods ² you should have introduced into your theatre another setting of the same sort.

But since I have mentioned also the myths that are suited to initiation, let us ourselves independently try to see what sort of myths they must be that suit one or the other of those two branches of philosophy;3 and no longer need we call in the aid of witnesses from the remote past for all points, but we will follow in the fresh footprints of one 4 whom next to the gods I revere and admire, yes, equally with Aristotle and Plato. He does not treat of all kinds of myths but only those connected with initiation into the Mysteries, such as Orpheus, the founder of the most sacred of all the Mysteries, handed down to us. For it is the incongruous element in myths that guides us to the truth.5 I mean that the more paradoxical and prodigious the riddle is the more it seems to warn us not to believe simply the bare words but rather to study diligently the hidden truth, and not to relax our efforts until under the guidance of the gods those hidden things become plain, and so initiate or rather perfect our intelligence or whatever we possess that is more sublime than the intelligence. I mean that small particle of the One and the Good which contains the whole indivisibly, the complement of the soul, and in the One and the Good comprehends the whole of soul itself

¹ i.e. in his allegory the Choice of Heracles; Xenophon, Memorabilia 2. 1. 2; Julian, Oration 2. 56 p.

² i.e. Pan and Zeus; cf. 208 B.

² i.e. ethics and theology; cf. 216 s.
⁴ Iamblichus; cf. Oration 4. 157 p.
⁵ Cf. Oration 5. 170.

πασαν αὐτὴν διὰ τῆς ὑπερεχούσης καὶ χωριστῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξηρημένης παρουσίας. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἀμφὶ τὸν μέγαν Διόνυσον οὐκ οἶδ' ὅπως ἐπῆλθέ μοι βακχεύοντι μανῆναι· τὸν βοῦν δὲ Ἦ ἐπιτίθημι τῆ γλώττη· περὶ τῶν ἀρρήτων γὰρ οὐδὲν χρὴ λέγειν. ἀλλά μοι θεοὶ μὲν ἐκείνων καὶ ὑμῶν δὲ τοῖς πολλοῖς, ὅσοι τέως ἐστὲ τούτων

αμύητοι, την όνησιν δοίεν.

Υπέρ δὲ ὧν εἰπεῖν τε καὶ ἀκοῦσαι θέμις καὶ ἀνεμέσητον ἀμφοτέροις ἐστί, πᾶς λόγος ό προφερόμενος έκ τε λέξεως καὶ διανοίας σύγκειται. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ καὶ ὁ μῦθος λόγος τίς έστιν, έκ δυοίν τούτοιν συγκείσεται. σκο- Β πωμεν δὲ ἐκάτερον αὐτων. ἔστιν άπλη τις ἐν λόγω παυτί διάνοια, και μέντοι και κατά σχήμα προάγεται, τὰ παραδείγματα δὲ ἀμφοῖν ἐστι πολλά. τὸ μὲν οὖν εν ἀπλοῦν ἐστι καὶ οὐδὲν δείται ποικιλίας, τὸ δ' ἐσχηματισμένον ἔχει διαφοράς εν εαυτώ πολλάς, ών, εί τί σοι της ρητορικής εμέλησεν, οὐκ ἀξύνετος εἰ. τούτων δή τῶν κατά διάνοιαν σχημάτων άρμόττει τῷ μύθω τὰ πλείστα· πλην έμοιγε οὔθ' ὑπὲρ τῶν πολλῶν οὕθ' ύπερ των άπάντων έστὶ τά γε νῦν ρητέον, ἀλλί ύπερ δυοίν, του τε σεμνού κατά την διάνοιαν και τοῦ ἀπεμφαίνοντος. τὰ δὲ αὐτὰ ταῦτα καὶ περί (την λέξιν γίνεται. μορφούται γάρ πως και σχηματίζεται παρά των μη προφερομένων είκη μηδ ώσπερ χειμάρρους έλκοντων συρφετούς ρημάτων έκ της τριόδου άλλα τοῦν δυοῦν τούτοιν, ὅταν μεν ύπερ των θείων πλάττωμεν, σεμνά χρη πάνυ

through the prevailing and separate and distinct presence of the One. But I was impelled I know not how to rave with his own sacred frenzy when I spoke like this of the attributes of great Dionysus 1; and now I set an ox on my tongue: 2 for I may not reveal what is too sacred for speech. However, may the gods grant to me and to many of you who have not as yet been initiated into these Mysteries

to enjoy the blessings thereof!

And now to confine myself to what is lawful for us, both for me to say and for you to hear. Every discourse that is uttered consists of language and the thought to be expressed. Now a myth is a sort of discourse and so it will consist of these two. Let us consider them separately. In every discourse the thought is of two kinds, either simple or expressed in figures of speech; and there are many examples of both kinds. The one is simple and admits of no. variety, but that which is embellished with figures has in itself many possibilities of variation with all of which you are yourself familiar if you have ever studied rhetoric; and most of these figures of thought are suited to myth. However I need not now discuss all or indeed many of them, but only two, that in which the thought is dignified and that in which it is paradoxical. The same rules apply also to diction. For this is given a certain shape and form by those who do not express themselves carelessly or sweep in the refuse of language from the highways like a winter torrent. And now to consider these two types. When we invent myths about sacred things our language must be wholly

¹ Cf. Oration 4. 144 A.

A proverb for mysterious silence; cf. Theognis 815;

τὰ ρήματα είναι καὶ τὴν λέξιν ώς ἔνι μάλιστα σώφρονα καὶ καλήν καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς πρεπωδεστάτην, των αίσχρων δὲ μηδὲν καὶ βλασφήμων ή Ι δυσσεβών, όπως μη τω πλήθει της τοιαύτης άργηγοί θρασύτητος γενώμεθα, μάλλον δὲ καὶ προ του πλήθους αυτοί το περί τους θεούς ήσεβηκέναι προλάβωμεν. οὐδεν οὖν ἀπεμφαίνου είναι χρή περί τὰς τοιαύτας λέξεις, ἀλλά σεμνά πάντα καὶ καλὰ καὶ μεγαλοπρεπή καὶ θεῖα καὶ καθαρά καὶ τῆς τῶν θεῶν οὐσίας εἰς δύναμιν έστογασμένα το δε κατά την διάνοιαν άπεμ- 1 φαΐνον του χρησίμου γιγνόμενον χάριν έγκριτέον, ώς αν μή τινος ύπομνήσεως έξωθεν οι άνθρωποι δεόμενοι, άλλ' ύπὸ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ λεγομένων τῷ μύθω διδασκόμενοι τὸ λανθάνον μῶσθαι καὶ πολυπραγμονείν ὑφ' ἡγεμόσι τοῖς θεοῖς προθυμηθείεν. ίδου γάρ έγωγε πολλών ήκουσα λεγόντων ἄνθρωπον μέν τον Διόνυσον, ἐπείπερ ἐκ Σεμέλης ἐγένετο, θεον δε διά θεουργίας και τελεστικής, ώσπερ τον Β δεσπότην Ήρακλέα διὰ τῆς βασιλικῆς ἀρετῆς εἰς τὸν "Ολυμπον ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀνῆχθαι τοῦ Διός. άλλ', & τάν, είπον, οὐ ξυνίετε τοῦ μύθου φανερώς αινιττομένου. ποῦ γάρ ή γένεσίς έστιν ώσπερ Ήρακλέους, ούτω δη ι καὶ Διονύσου, έχουσα μέν το κρείττον καλ ύπερέχον καλ έξηρημένου, έν τφ μετρίω δὲ ὅμως ἔτι τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως μένουσα καί πως άφομοιουμένη προς ήμας; 'Ηρα- (κλής δε λέγεται παιδίου γενέσθαι καὶ κατά μικρον αὐτῶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ θεῖον ἐπιδοῦναι, καὶ 1 8h Cobet, 8è Hertlein, MSS.

dignified and the diction must be as far as possible sober, beautiful, and entirely appropriate to the gods; there must be nothing in it base or slanderous or impious, for fear we should lead the common people into this sort of sacrilegious rashness; or rather for fear we should ourselves anticipate the common people in displaying impiety towards the gods. Therefore there must be no incongruous element in diction thus employed, but all must be dignified, beautiful, splendid, divine, pure, and as far as possible in conformity with the essential nature of the gods. But as regards the thought, the incongruous may be admitted, so that under the guidance of the gods men may be inspired to search out and study the hidden meaning, though they must not ask for any hint of the truth from others, but must acquire their knowledge from what is said in the myth itself.1 For instance I have heard many people say that Dionysus was a mortal man because he was born of Semele, and that he became a god through his knowledge of theurgy and the Mysteries. and like our lord Heracles for his royal virtue was translated to Olympus by his father Zeus. "Nav, my good sir," said I, "do you not perceive that the myth is obviously an allegory?" For in what sense do we regard the "birth" of Heracles, yes, and of Dionysus as well, since in their case birth has superior and surpassing and distinctive elements. even though it still falls within the limits of human nature, and up to a certain point resembles our own? Heracles for instance is said to have been a child, even as we are; his divine body grew gradually; we are informed that he was instructed

φοιτήσαι διδασκάλοις ίστορηται, και στρατεύσα. σθαι λέγεται καὶ κρατήσαι πάντων, καμείν δέ όμως κατά ¹ τὸ σῶμα. καίτοι αὐτῷ ταῦτα μὲν ύπηρξε, μειζόνως δὲ ή κατ' ἄνθρωπον. ὅτε γὰρ ἐν τοις σπαργάνοις ἀποπνίγων τους δράκοντας καὶ πρός αὐτὰ παραταττόμενος τὰ τῆς φύσεως στοιχεία, θάλπη καὶ κρυμούς, εἶτα τοῖς ἀπορωτά- Ι τοις καὶ ἀμαχωτάτοις, ἐνδεία λέγω τροφής καὶ έρημία, καὶ τὴν δί αὐτοῦ πορείαν οίμαι τοῦ πελάγους έπὶ τῆς χρυσῆς κύλικος, ῆν έγω νομίζω μα τους θεούς οὐ κύλικα είναι, βαδίσαι δέ αὐτὸν ώς ἐπὶ ξηρᾶς τῆς θαλάττης νενόμικα. τὶ γὰρ ἄπορον ἢν Ἡρακλεῖ; τί δ' οὐχ ὑπήκουσεν αὐτοῦ τῶ θείω καὶ καθαρωτάτω σώματι, τῶν λεγομένων τούτων στοιχείων δουλευόντων αὐτοῦ τη δημιουργική και τελεσιουργώ του άχράντου καὶ καθαροῦ νοῦ δυνάμει; δν ὁ μέγας Ζεὺς διὰ της Προνοίας 'Αθηνας, ἐπιστήσας αὐτῷ φύλακα την θεον ταύτην, όλην έξ όλου προέμενος αύτου, τῶ κόσμω σωτήρα ἐφύτευσεν, εἶτ' ἐπανήγαγε διὰ τοῦ κεραυνίου πυρὸς πρὸς έαυτόν, ὑπὸ τῷ θείφ συνθήματι της αίθερίας αύγης ήκειν παρ' έαυτον τῶ παιδὶ κελεύσας. ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ μὲν τούτων ἐμοί τε καὶ ὑμῖν ἴλεως Ἡρακλῆς εἴη.

Τὰ δὲ τῆς Διονύσου θρυλουμένης μὲν γενέσεως, ούσης δὲ οὐ γενέσεως, ἀλλὰ δαιμονίας ἐκφάνσεως Ι κατά τί τοις ανθρωπικοίς προσέοικεν; ή μήτηρ

κατὰ Cobet, καl Hertlein, MSS.
 Cf. Oration 4. 149 B.

by teachers; 1 they say that he carried on wars and defeated all his opponents, but for all that his body had to endure weariness. And in fact all this did in his case occur, but on a scale greater than human. For instance, while still in swaddling clothes he strangled the serpents and then opposed himself to the very elements of nature, the extremes of heat and cold and things the most difficult and hardest to contend with, I mean lack of food and loneliness;2 and then there is his journey over the sea itself in a golden cup,3 though, by the gods, I do not think it was really a cup, but my belief is that he himself walked on the sea as though it were dry land.4 For what was impossible to Heracles? Which was there of the so-called elements that did not obey his divine and most pure body since they were subdued to the creative and perfecting force of his stainless and pure intelligence? For him did mighty Zeus, with the aid of Athene goddess of Forethought, beget to be the saviour of the world, and appointed as his guardian this goddess whom he had brought forth whole from the whole of himself; and later on he called him to his side through the flame of a thunderbolt, thus bidding his son to come to him by the divine signal of the ethereal rays of light. Now when we meditate on this, may Heracles be gracious to you and to me!

As for the commonly received legend about the birth of Dionysus, which was in fact no birth but a divine manifestation, in what respect was it like the birth of men? While he was still in his mother's

¹ Cf. Dio Chrysostom, Oration 1, 61, Arnim. ² Cf. 230 B. Apollodorus, Bibliotheca 2; Athenaeus 11, 470.

This is perhaps a passing sneer at the Christians and need not be taken too seriously.

αὐτὸν κύουσα, φασίν, ὑπὸ τῆς "Ηρας ζηλοτυπούσης εξαπατηθείσα τον έραστην έξελιπάρησεν ήκειν, ώς παρά την γαμετήν είωθε φοιτάν, προς έαυτήν είτα οὐκ ἀνασχόμενον τὸ σωμάτιον τῶν κτυπημάτων 1 τοῦ Διὸς ὑπὸ τοῦ κεραυνοῦ κατεφλέγετο. πάντων δ' όμοῦ πυρουμένων, Έρμη κελεύσας ὁ Ζεὺς άρπάσαι τὸν Διόνυσον καὶ τεμών τὸν αύτοῦ μηρὸν ἐρράπτει είτα ἐκείθεν, ἡνίκα έτελεσφορήθη το βρέφος, ωδίνων ο Ζευς έπὶ τὰς ο νύμφας ἔρχεται· τὸ Λῦθι ῥάμμα δὲ αὐται τῶ μηρώ προσεπάδουσαι τον διθύραμβον ήμιν είς φως προήγαγον είτα εμάνη, φασίν, ο θεος ύπο της "Ηρας, έπαυσε δ' αὐτῷ τὴν νόσον ή Μήτηρ τῶν θεῶν, ὁ δὲ ἢν αὐτίκα θεός. εἴποντο γοῦν οὐ Λίχας αὐτῷ καθάπερ Ἡρακλεῖ οὐδὲ Ἰόλεως οὐδὲ Τελαμὼν οὐδ "Τλας οὐδ" Αβδηρος, ἀλλὰ Σάτυροι καὶ Βακχαὶ καὶ Πᾶνες καὶ δαιμόνων στρατιά. Β όρας όπως ανθρωπική μέν ή σπορά διά τών κεραυνίων, ή δ' αποκύησις ανθρωπικωτέρα, αμφοίν δὲ τοῖν εἰρημένοιν προσομοιότερα τοῖς ἀνθρωπίνοις τὰ ἔργα; τί οὖν οὐ καταβάλλοντες τὸν λῆρον έκεινο πρώτον ύπερ τούτων ίσμεν, ώς Σεμέλη σοφή τὰ θεῖα; παῖς γὰρ ἦν Κάδμου τοῦ Φοίνικος, τούτοις δὲ καὶ ὁ θεὸς σοφίαν μαρτυρεῖ

Πολλάς καὶ Φοίνικες όδοὺς μακάρων εδάησαν λέγων. αἰσθέσθαι οὖν μοι δοκεῖ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτον πρώτη παρ' Ελλησι καὶ τὴν εσομένην επιφάνειαν

¹ σωμάτιον εν τῶν κτυπημάτων Friederich; Hertlein approves but would omit εν: δωμάτιον εν τῶν κτημάτων Hertlein, MSS., τὸ δωμάτιον εν κτύπημα τῶν Reiske, ἐνσκήψαντος Arnoldt.

womb she, as the story goes, was beguiled by jealous Hera to entreat her lover to visit her as he was wont to visit his spouse. And then her frail body could not endure the thunders of Zeus and began to be consumed by the lightning. But when everything there was being devoured by flames, Zeus bade Hermes snatch Dionysus forth, and he cut open his own thigh and sewed the babe therein.1 Then in due course when the time was ripe for the child's birth, Zeus in the pangs of travail came to the nymphs, and they by their song over the thigh "Undo the stitching" 2 brought to light for us the dithyramb. Whereupon the god was driven mad by Hera, but the Mother of the Gods healed him of his sickness and he straightway became a god. And he had for followers not, like Heracles, Lichas for instance or Iolaus or Telamon or Hylas or Abderos, but Satyrs, Bacchanals, Pans and a whole host of lesser divinities. Do you perceive how much of human there is in this generation through the fire of a thunderbolt, that his delivery is even more human, and that his deeds, even more than these two that we have mentioned, resemble those of human beings? Now why do we not set aside all this nonsense and recognise herein first the fact that Semele was wise in sacred things? For she was the daughter of Phoenician Cadmus, and the god himself bears witness to the wisdom of the Phoenicians 3 when he says "The Phoenicians too have learned many of the roads travelled by the blessed gods." 4 I think then that she was the first among the Greeks to perceive

An oracular verse from an unknown source.

¹ Cf. Euripides, Bacchae 279 foll. ² Cf. Pindar fr. 85, ² Cf. Oration 4, 134,

αὐτοῦ οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν προαγορεύσασα κινήσαι μεν θάττον ή προσήκον ην τινά των περί αὐτὸν οργίων, οὐκ ἀνασχομένη τὸν είμαρμένον περιμείναι χρόνον, είτα ἀναλωθήναι πρὸς τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ ρυέντος ἐπ' αὐτήν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐδέδοκτο τῷ Διὶ κοινή πασιν ανθρώποις ενδούναι αρχήν καταστάσεως έτέρας και μεταβαλείν αύτους έκ του νομαδικού βίου πρὸς τὸν ἡμερώτερον, ἐξ Ἰνδῶν ὁ Β Διόνυσος αύτοπτος εφαίνετο δαίμων, επιφοιτών τὰς πόλεις, ἄγων μεθ' έαυτοῦ στρατιάν πολλήν δαιμονίων τινών 2 και διδούς άνθρώποις κοινή μέν απασι σύμβολον της ἐπιφανείας αὐτοῦ τὸ της ήμερίδος φυτόν, ὑφ' οὖ μοι δοκοῦσιν, ἐξημερωθέντων αὐτοῖς τῶν περὶ τὸν βίον, "Ελληνες τῆς ἐπωνυμίας αὐτὸ ταύτης ἀξιῶσαι, μητέρα δ' αὐτοῦ προσειπείν την Σεμέλην δια την πρόρρησιν, άλλως τε καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ τιμῶντος αὐτήν, ἄτε πρώτην ἰερό. Ο φαντιν της έτι μελλούσης ἐπιφοιτήσεως.

Ούσης δέ, ώς ἄν τις ἀκριβώς σκοπών ἐξετάσειε, της ιστορίας τοιαύτης, οί τὸν Διόνυσον όστις ποτ έστι θεών ζητούντες τάληθες έχον ώς έφην είς μύθον διεσκεύασαν, αίνιττόμενοι τήν τε οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς νοητοῖς παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ κύησιν καὶ τὸν ἀγέννητον αὐτοῦ τόκον ἐν τῶ κόσμω 3 ἐν τῷ παντί, καὶ τάλλα ἐφεξῆς ὅσα τοῦ ζητεῖν ἢν ἄξια, Φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ῥάδια ἐμοί,

¹ μεταβαλεῖν Hertlein suggests, μεταβάλλειν MSS.

² τινῶν Hertlein suggests, τινὰ MSS.

κόσμα . . . κατ . . · γματ . . . ξιν V, lacuna MSS.
 άξια, φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ῥάδια ἐμοί Hertlein suggests, lacuns

that there was to be before long a visible manifestation of this god, and that she foretold it, and then that, sooner than was fitting, she gave the signal for certain of the mystic rites connected with his worship, because she had not the patience to wait for the appointed time, and thus she was consumed by the fire that fell upon her. But when it was the will of Zeus to bestow on all mankind in common a new order of things, and to make them pass from the nomadic to a more civilised mode of life, Dionysus came from India and revealed himself as very god made visible, visiting the cities of men and leading with him a great host of beings in some sort divine; and everywhere he bestowed on all men in common as the symbol of his manifestation the plant of "the gentle vine"; and since their lives were made more gentle by it the Greeks as I think gave it that name; 1 and they called Semele the mother of Dionysus because of the prediction that she had made, but also because the god honoured her as having been the first prophetess of his advent while it was yet to be.

Now since this is the historical truth of these events if they are accurately considered and examined, those who sought to discover what sort of god Dionysus is worked into a myth the truth which is as I said, and expressed in an allegory both the essential nature of the god and his conception in his father Zeus among the intelligible gods, and further his birth independently of generation in this our world.²... in the whole universe, and in their proper order all those other facts which are well worth

¹ ἡμερίς = the vine ; ἡμερος = gentle.
² Here follows a lacuna of several words.

τυχὸν μεν καὶ διὰ τὸ ἀγνοεῖν ἔτι περὶ αὐτῶν τὸ D ἀκριβές, τυχὸν δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἐθέλοντι τὸν κρύφιον ἄμα καὶ φανερὸν θεὸν ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρφ προβάλλειν ἀκοαῖς ἀνεξετάστοις καὶ διανοίαις ἐπὶ πάντα

μάλλον ή τὸ φιλοσοφείν τετραμμέναις.

'Αλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων ίστω Διόνυσος αὐτός, ο καὶ προσεύχομαι τάς τε έμας καὶ τὰς ύμετέρας έκβακχεῦσαι φρένας ἐπὶ τὴν ἀληθή τῶν θεῶν γνωσιν, ως αν μη πολύν αβάκχευτοι χρόνον τω θεῷ μένοντες ὁπόσα ὁ Πενθεὺς πάθωμεν, ἴσως : μέν καὶ ζώντες, πάντως δὲ ἀπαλλαγέντες τοῦ σώματος. ὅτω γὰρ ἀν² μὴ τὸ πεπληθυσμένον της ζωής ύπο της ένοειδοῦς καὶ έν τῷ μεριστῷ παντελώς άδιαιρέτου όλης τε έν πάσιν άμυγούς προϋπαρχούσης οὐσίας τοῦ Διονύσου τελεσιουργηθη 3 διὰ τῆς περί τὸν θεὸν ἐνθέου βακχείας, τούτω κίνδυνος ἐπὶ πολλὰ ρυηναι την ζωήν, ρυείσαν δε διεσπάσθαι καὶ διασπασθείσαν οίχεσθαι το δε ρυείσαν και διασπασθείσαν μή προ- Β σέχων τις τοις ρήμασιν ύδάτιον μηδέ λίνου μήρινθον ἀκροάσθω, ξυνιέτω δὲ τὰ λεγόμενα τρόπου άλλου, ου Πλάτωυ, ου Πλωτίνος, ου Πορφύριος, ου ο δαιμόνιος Ίάμβλιχος. ος δ αν μη ταύτη ποιή, γελάσεται μέν, ίστω μέντοι

¹ Πενθεύς έπαθε MSS.; Hertlein would omit έπαθε.

² hr Hertlein would add.
3 τελεσιουργηθή Hertlein suggests, τελεσιουργηθείη MSS.

studying but too difficult for me at any rate to describe; partly perhaps because I am still ignorant of the precise truth about them, but perhaps also because I am unwilling to exhibit as in a theatre this god who is at once hidden and manifest, and that, too, to ears that have not sought after truth and to minds disposed to anything rather than the study

of philosophy.

However let Dionysus himself decide about these things, though I do indeed implore him to inspire my mind and yours with his own sacred frenzy for the true knowledge of the gods, so that we may not by remaining too long uninspired by him have to suffer the fate of Pentheus, perhaps even while we are alive, but most certainly after death has freed us from the body. For he in whom the abundance of life has not been perfected by the essential nature of Dionysus, uniform and wholly indivisible as it is in the divisible world and preexisting whole and unmixed in all things, he I say who has not been perfected by means of the Bacchic and divine frenzy for the god, runs the risk that his life may flow into too many channels, and as it flows be torn to shreds, and hence come to naught. But when I say "flow" or "torn to shreds" no one must consider the bare meaning of the words and suppose that I mean a mere trickle of water or a thread of linen, but he must understand these words in another sense, that used by Plato, Plotinus, Porphyry and the inspired Iamblichus. One who does not interpret them thus will laugh at them no doubt, but let me assure him that it will be a

Σαρδώνιον γελών ἔρημος ὧν ἀεὶ τῆς τῶν θεῶν γνώσεως, ῆς ἀντάξιον οὐδὲ τὸ πᾶσαν ὁμοῦ μετὰ τῆς τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἐπιτροπεῦσαι τὴν βαρβάρων εἔγωγε θείμην ἄν, οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐμὸν δεσπότην "Ηλιον, ἀλλά με πάλιν οὐκ οἶδ' ὅστις θεῶν ἐπὶ ταῦτ' ἐβάκχευσεν οὐ προελόμενον.

Οὖ δὲ ἔνεκεν ἔφην αὐτά· κατὰ μὲν τὴν διάνοιαν ἀπεμφαίνοντες ὅταν οἱ μῦθοι γίγνωνται περὶ τῶν θείων, αὐτόθεν ἡμῖν ὥσπερ βοῶσι καὶ διαμαρτύρονται μὴ πιστεύειν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸ λεληθὸς σκοπεῖν καὶ διερευνᾶσθαι. τοσούτως δ΄ ἐστὶ κρεῖττον ἐν τούτοις τοῦ σεμνοῦ τὸ ἀπεμφαῖνον, ὅσω διὰ μὲν ἐκείνου καλοὺς λίαν καὶ μεγάλους καὶ ἀγαθούς, ἀνθρώπους δὲ ὅμως τοὺς θεοὺς Βκίνδυνος νομίσαι, διὰ δὲ τῶν ἀπεμφαινόντων ὑπεριδόντας τῶν ἐν τῷ φανερῷ λεγομένων ἐπὶ τὴν ἐξηρημένην αὐτῶν οὐσίαν καὶ ὑπερέχουσαν πάντα τὰ ὄντα καθαρὰν νόησιν ἐλπὶς ἀναδραμεῖν.

Αἴτιαι μὲν οὖν αὖται τοῦ τὴν τελεστικὴν καὶ μυσταγωγὸν φιλοσοφίαν τὰ μὲν ρήματα παντὸς μᾶλλον εὐαγῆ καὶ σεμνὰ προφέρεσθαι, κατὰ δὲ τὴν διάνοιαν ἀλλοιοτέραν ποιεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξήγησω τῶν τοιούτων. ὁ δὲ τῆς τῶν ἠθῶν ἐπανορθώσεως ἔνεκα τοὺς λόγους πλάττων καὶ μύθους παράγων δράτω ¹ τοῦτο μὴ πρὸς ἄνδρας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς παίδας

¹ δράτω τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, πρῶτον τῷ MSS.

Sardonic laugh, since he will be forever deprived of that knowledge of the gods which I hold to be more precious than to rule over the whole world, Roman and barbarian put together, yea, I swear it by my lord Helios. But again some god or other and no choice of my own has made me rave with this Bacchic frenzy.

To go back then to what led me to say all this. Whenever myths on sacred subjects are incongruous in thought, by that very fact they cry aloud, as it were, and summon us not to believe them literally but to study and track down their hidden meaning. And in such myths the incongruous element is even more valuable than the serious and straightforward, the more so that when the latter is used there is risk of our regarding the gods as exceedingly great and noble and good certainly, but still as human beings, whereas when the meaning is expressed incongruous there is some hope that men will neglect the more obvious sense of the words, and that pure intelligence may rise to the comprehension of the distinctive nature of the gods that transcends all existing things.

These then are the reasons why that branch of philosophy which is connected with initiation and the doctrines of the Mysteries ought by all means to be expressed in devout and serious language, while as regards the thought the narrative may be expounded in a style that has stranger qualities. But one who is inventing tales for the purpose of reforming morals and inserts myths therein, does so not for men but for those who are children whether in years

¹ A proverb for forced laughter, cf. Odyssey 22. 302; Plato, Republic 337 A.

ήτοι καθ' ήλικίαν ή τῷ φρονεῖν, πάντως δὲ τῶν λόγων τούτων δεομένους. εί μεν οὐν ἡμεῖς σοι παίδες εφάνημεν είτε έγω είτε 'Ανατόλιος ούτοσί, Β συγκαταρίθμει δὲ τούτφ καὶ τον Μεμμόριον καὶ τον Σαλούστιον, προς τούτοις δέ, εί βούλει, καὶ τους άλλους έξης, 'Αντικύρας σοι δεί· τί γὰρ αν ἀκκίζοιτό τις; ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ πρὸς αὐτοῦ τοῦ μύθου, μάλλον δὲ τοῦ κοινῆ πάντων βασιλέως Ήλίου, τί σοι μέγα ἡ μικρον πεποίηται έργον: τίνι παρέστης άγωνιζομένω μετά τού δικαίου; τίνα έθεράπευσας πευθούντα, τῷ λόγφ διδάξας, ὅτι (μη κακὸν ὁ θάνατος μήτε τῷ παθόντι μήτε τοῖς οἰκείοις αὐτοῦ; τίς δ' αἰτιάσεταί σε τῆς ἐαυτοῦ μειρακίσκος σωφροσύνης, ὅτι πεποίηκας αὐτὸν έξ ἀσώτου σώφρονα καὶ καλὸν οὐ τὸ σῶμα μόνον. άλλὰ πολύ μάλλον τὴν ψυχὴν φαίνεσθαι; τίνα δὲ ἄσκησιν ἐποιήσω τοῦ βίου; τί δέ σοι ἄξιον της Διογένους βακτηρίας ή ναὶ μὰ Δία τής παρρησίας πεποίηται; έργον οίει μέγα βακτηρίαν λαβείν ή τρίχας ἀνείναι, καὶ περινοστείν τὰς β πόλεις καὶ τὰ στρατόπεδα, καὶ τοῖς μὲν βελτίστοις λοιδορείσθαι, τούς δὲ χειρίστους θεραπεύειν; είπε πρός του Διός και πρός τουτωνί των άκροωμένων, οι δι ύμας την φιλοσοφίαν εκτρέπονται, άνθ' ότου πρός μεν τον μακαρίτην Κωνστάντιον είς Ίταλίαν ήλθες, οὐκέτι μέντοι καὶ μέχρι τών Γαλλιών; καίτοι πορευθείς πρός ήμας, εί μηδέν άλλο, ξυνείναι γούν σου της φωνής μάλλον

or intelligence, and who on all accounts stand in need of such tales. If, however, you took us for children, me, for instance, or Anatolius here, and you may reckon with us Memmorius also and Sallust and add if you please all the others in due order, then you need a voyage to Anticyra.1 For why should one pretend to be polite? Tell me, I ask, in the name of the gods, and of myth itself, or rather in the name of Helios the King of all the universe, what have you ever accomplished, great or small? When did you ever champion one who was resisting oppression and had right on his side? When did you ever comfort the mourner and teach him by your arguments that death is not an evil either for him who has suffered it or for his friends? What youth will ever give you the credit for his temperance, and say that you have made him show himself sober instead of dissolute, and beautiful not merely in body but far more in soul? What strenuous discipline have you ever embraced? What have you ever done to make you worthy of the staff of Diogenes or still more, by Zeus, of his freedom of speech? Do you really think it so great an achievement to carry a staff and let your hair grow, and haunt cities and camps uttering calumnies against the noblest men, and flattering the vilest? Tell me in the name of Zeus and of this audience now present, who are disgusted with philosophy because of men of your sort, why was it that you visited the late Emperor Constantius in Italy but could not travel as far as Gaul? And yet if you had come to me you would at any rate have associated with one who was better able to

¹ Hellebore, supposed to be a cure for madness, grew at Anticyra; hence the proverb; cf. Horace, Satires 2, 3, 166.

δυναμένω πλησιάζειν έμελλες ανθρώπω. τί δε και το περιφοιτάν πανταχού και παρέχειν πράγματα ταις ήμιόνοις; ἀκούω δὲ ἔγωγε καὶ τοις τὰς ἡμιόνους ἐλαύνουσιν, οἱ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς ἡ τοὺς στρατιώτας πεφρίκασι χρήσθαι γάρ αὐτοίς τοίς ξύλοις 1 ἀκούω τινὰς ὑμῶν χαλεπώτερον ἡ τοῖς ξίφεσιν ἐκεῖνοι. γίγνεσθε οὐν αὐτοῖς εἰκότως φοβερώτεροι. πάλαι μεν οῦν ὑμῖν ἐθέμην ἐγώ τούτο τὸ ὄνομα, νυνὶ δὲ αὐτὸ ἔοικα καὶ γράψειν. άποτακτιστάς τινας ονομάζουσιν οι δυσσεβείς Γαλιλαίοι τούτων οί πλείους μικρά προέμενοι πολλά πάνυ, μάλλον δὲ τὰ πάντα πανταχόθε ξυγκομίζουσι, καὶ προσκτώνται 2 τὸ τιμᾶσθαι και δορυφορείσθαι και θεραπεύεσθαι. τοιουτών τι καὶ τὸ ὑμέτερον ἔργον ἐστί, πλὴν ἴσως τοῦ χρηματίζεσθαι. τοῦτο δὲ οὐ παρ' ὑμᾶς γίγνεται. παρ ήμᾶς δέ συνετώτεροι γάρ έσμεν τῶν ἀνοήτων έκείνων τσως δέ και δια το μηδέν ύμιν είναι πρόσχημα τοῦ φορολογεῖν εὐπροσώπως, ὁποίον ἐκείνοις, ἢν λέγουσιν οὐκ οἶδ ὅπως ἐλεημοσύνην. τὰ δ' ἄλλα γε πάντα ἐστὶν ὑμῖν τε κάκείνοις παραπλήσια. καταλελοίπατε την πατρίδα ώσπο έκεινοι, περιφοιτάτε πάντη και το στρατόπεδον διωχλήσατε μάλλον εκείνων και ίταμώ τερον οί μεν γαρ καλούμενοι, ύμεις δε και άπελαυνόμενοι. καὶ τί χρηστὸν ἐκ τούτων ὑμίν έγένετο, μάλλον δέ και ήμιν τοις άλλοις; ἀνήλ θεν ό 'Ασκληπιάδης, είτα ό Σερηνιανός, είτα ο Χύτρων, είτα οὐκ οίδα παιδάριον ὅ, τι ξανθὸν και ευμηκες, είτα σύ, και μεθ' ύμων άλλοι δίς τοσούτοι

τοῖς ξύλοις Hertlein would add; Naber suggests βάκτρει.
 προσκτώνται Hertlein suggests, προσῆν οἰμαι MSS.

comprehend your language. What do you gain by travelling about in all directions and wearing out the very mules you ride? Yes, and I hear that you wear out the mule drivers as well, and that they dread the sight of you Cynics even more than of soldiers. For I am told that some of you belabour them more cruelly with your staffs than do the soldiers with their swords, so that they are naturally more afraid of you. Long ago I gave you a nickname and now I think I will write it down. It is "monks," 1 a name applied to certain persons by the impious Galilaeans. They are for the most part men who by making small sacrifices gain much or rather everything from all sources, and in addition secure honour, crowds of attendants and flattery. Something like that is your method, except perhaps for uttering divine revelations: but this is not your eustom, though it is ours; for we are wiser than those insensate men. And perhaps too there is this difference that you have no excuse for levying tribute on specious pretexts as they do; which they call "alms," whatever that may mean. But in all other respects your habits and theirs are very much alike. Like them you have abandoned your country, you wander about all over the world, and you gave more trouble than they did at my headquarters, and were more insolent. For they were at any rate invited to come, but you we tried to drive away. And what good have you, or rather, what have the rest of us derived from all this? First arrived Asclepiades, then Serenianus, then Chytron, then a tall boy with yellow hair-I don't know his name-then you, and with you all

¹ Or "solitaries"; the word also means "heretic"; but Julian evidently alludes to Christian monks who lived on charity.

τί οὖν ἐκ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἀνόδου γέγονεν ἀγαθόν, ὦ λῷστοι; τίς ἤσθετο πόλις ἢ τίς ἰδιώτης τῆς ὑμετέρας παρρησίας; οὐκ ἀφρόνως μὲν τὸ ἐξ ἀρχῆς εἶλεσθε τὴν ἐπὶ τὸν οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς θέλοντα βασιλέα πορείαν, ἀνελθόντες δὲ ἀφρονέστερον αὐτῆ καὶ ἀμαθέστερον καὶ μανιωδέστερον ἐχρήσασθε, κολακεύσαντες ἄμα καὶ ὑλακτήσαντες καὶ βιβλία δόντες καὶ ταῦτα προσαχθῆναι τοσαντάκις εἰς φιλοσόφου φοιτῆσαι, ὀσάκις εἰς ἀντιγραφέως, ὥστε ὑμῖν ᾿Ακαδήμεια καὶ Λύκειον ἀντὶ τῆς Ποικίλης τε ἢν τῶν βασιλείων τὰ πρόθυρα.

Οὐκ ἀπάξετε ταῦτα; οὐ καταβαλεῖτε νῦν γοῦν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πρότερον, ὅτε ὑμῖν οὐδέν ἐστι πλέον ἀπὸ τῆς κόμης καὶ τῆς βακτηρίας; πῶς δὲ καὶ γέγονεν ὑφ' ὑμῶν εὐκαταφρόνητος ἡ φιλοσοφία; τῶν ῥητορικῶν οἱ δυσμαθέστατοι καὶ οὐδ' ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως Ἑρμοῦ τὴν γλῶτταν ἐκκαθαρθῆναι δυνάμενοι, φρενωθῆναι δὲ οὐδὲ πρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς ᾿Αθηνᾶς σὺν τῷ Ἑρμῆ, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ἀγοραίου καὶ περιτρεχούσης ἄρπάσαντες ἐντρεχείας οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐν παροιμία περιφερόμενον αὐτὸ γιγνώσκουσι τὸ ὅτι βότρυς πρὸς βότρυν πεπαίνεται ὁρμῶσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κυνισμόν βακτηρία, τρίβων, κόμη, τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἀμαθία, θράσος, ὑταμότης καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. τὴν σύντομον, φασίν, ὁδὸν καὶ σύντονον ἐπὶ τὴν

¹ προσαχθήναι Hertlein suggests, πραχθήναι MSS.

twice as many more. And now, my good sirs, what good has come from your journey? What city or individual has had any experience of your alleged freedom of speech? Was it not foolish of you to choose in the first place to make this journey to an Emperor who did not even wish to set eyes on you? And when you had arrived, did you not behave even more foolishly and ignorantly and insanely in flattering and barking at me in the same breath, and offering me your books, and moreover imploring that they should be taken to me? I do not believe that any one of you ever visited a philosopher's school as diligently as you did my secretary: in fact the entrance to the Palace stood for you in place of the

Academy and the Lyceum and the Portico.

Have done with all this nonsense! At any rate lay it aside now if not before, when you can get no advantage from your long hair and your staff. Shall I tell you how you have caused philosophy to be lightly esteemed? It is because the most ignorant of the rhetoricians, those whose tongues not King Hermes himself could purify, and who could not be made wise by Athene herself with the aid of Hermes, having picked up their knowledge from their industry in frequenting public places,-for they do not know the truth of the current proverb, "Grape ripens near grape" 1-then all rush into Cynicism. They adopt the staff, the cloak, the long hair, the ignorance that goes with these, the impudence, the insolence, and in a word everything of the sort. They say that they are travelling the short and ready road to virtue.2 I would that you

A proverb to express emulation; cf. Juvenal 2. 81.
Plutarch, Erotici p. 759, says this of the Cynics; cf.
Diogenes Laertius 7. 121.

ἀρετὴν ἰέναι ' ὄφελον καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν μακρὰν ἐπο.
ρεύεσθε· ῥᾶον ἀν δι ἐκείνης ἢ διὰ ταύτης ἤλθετε.
οὐκ ἴστε, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔχουσιν αἱ σύντομοι τὰς
χαλεπότητας; καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς λεωφόροις ὁ μὲν
τὴν σύντομον ἐλθεῖν δυνηθεὶς ῥᾶον ἐκπερίεισι τὴν
κύκλω, οὐκέτι μέντοι τὸ ἀνάπαλιν ὁ κύκλω πορευθεὶς ἔλθοι ἀν πάντως καὶ τὴν ἐπίτομον, οὕτω δὴ ']
καὶ ἐν τῆ φιλοσοφία τέλος τέ ἐστι καὶ ἀρχὴ μία
γνῶναί τε ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀφομοιωθῆναι τοῖς θεοῖς:
ἀρχὴ μὲν οὖν ἑαυτὸν γνῶναι, τέλος δὲ ἡ πρὸς τοὺς

κρείττονας όμοιότης.

"Όστις οὖν Κυνικός εἶναι ἐθέλει, πάντων ὑπεριδών τών νομισμάτων καὶ τών ἀνθρωπίνων δοξών, είς έαυτον και τον θεον επέστραπται πρότερον. ἐκείνω τὸ χρυσίον οὐκ ἔστι χρυσίον, ούχ ή ψάμμος ψάμμος, εί πρὸς ἀμοιβήν τις αύτα έξετάζοι και της άξίας αὐτῶν ἐπιτρέψειεν αὐτῷ τιμητή γενέσθαι· γήν γὰρ αὐτὰ οίδεν άμφότερα. τὸ σπανιώτερον δὲ καὶ τὸ ράον ἀνθρώπων είναι κενοδοξίας ταῦτα καὶ ἀμαθίας νενόμικεν έργα· τὸ αἰσχρὸν ἡ καλὸν οὐκ ἐν τοῖς έπαινουμένοις ή ψεγομένοις τίθεται, άλλ' έν τή φύσει φεύγει τὰς περιττὰς τροφάς ἀποστρεφεται δὲ τὰ ἀφροδίσια. βιαζομένου δὲ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ δόξη προστέτηκεν οὐδὲ περιμένει τὸν μάγειρον καὶ τὰ ὑποτρίμματα καὶ τὴν κνίσσαν, ούδε την Φρύνην ούδε την Λαίδα ούδε την τού δείνος 3 περιβλέπεται γαμετήν οὐδε το θυγάτριον οὐδὲ τὴν θεράπαιναν άλλ' ώς ἔνι μάλιστα ἐκ τῶν

2 5h Cobet, 5è Hertlein, MSS.

¹ Ιέναι Cobet, πορευόμεθα Hertlein suggests, lacuna V.

³ τοῦ δείνος Cobet, τοῦ δε Hertlein, MSS.

were going by the longer! For you would more easily arrive by that road than by this of yours. Are you not aware that short cuts usually involve one in great difficulties? For just as is the case with the public roads, a traveller who is able to take a short cut will more easily than other men go all the way round, whereas it does not at all follow that he who went round could always go the short cut, so too in philosophy the end and the beginning are one, namely, to know oneself and to become like the gods. That is to say, the first principle is self-knowledge, and the end of conduct is the resem-

blance to the higher powers.

Therefore he who desires to be a Cynic despises all the usages and opinions of men, and turns his mind first of all to himself and the god. For him gold is not gold or sand sand, if one enquire into their value with a view to exchanging them, and leave it to him to rate them at their proper worth: for he knows that both of them are but earth. And the fact that one is scarcer and the other easier to obtain he thinks is merely the result of the vanity and ignorance of mankind. He will judge of the baseness or nobility of an action, not by the applause or blame of men but by its intrinsic nature. He avoids any excess in food, and renounces the pleasures of love. When he is forced to obey the needs of the body he is not the slave of opinion, nor does he wait for a cook and sauces and a savoury smell, nor does he ever look about for Phryne or Lais or So-and-so's wife or young daughter or serving-maid. But as far as possible he satisfies his body's needs

προστυχόντων ἀποπλήσας τὴν θεραπείαν τοῦ σώματος καὶ τὸ ἐνοχλοῦν ἐξ αὐτοῦ παρωσάμενος, ἄνωθεν ἐκ τῆς Ὁλύμπου κορυφῆς ἐπιβλέπει τοὺς ἄλλους

*Ατης ἐν λειμῶνι κατὰ σκότον ἢλάσκοντας,

ύπερ ολίγων παντάπασιν ἀπολαύσεων ὑπομένοντας ὅσα οὐδὲ παρὰ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ τὸν ᾿Αχέροντα θρυλοῦσιν οἱ κομψότεροι τῶν ποιητῶν. ἡ σύντομος ὁδός ἐστιν αὕτη. δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀθρόως ἐκστῆναι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ γνῶναι, ὅτι θεῖός ἐστι, καὶ τὸν νοῦν μὲν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἀτρύτως καὶ ἀμετακινήτως συνέχειν ἐν τοῖς θείοις καὶ ἀχράντοις καὶ καθαροῖς νοήμασιν, ὀλιγωρεῖν δὲ πάντη τοῦ σώματος καὶ νομίζειν αὐτὸ κατὰ τὸν Ἡράκλειτω κοπρίων ἐκβλητότερον, ἐκ τοῦ ῥάστου δὲ αὐτὸ τὰς θεραπείας ἀποπληροῦν, ἔως αν ὁ θεὸς ὥσπερ ὀργάνω τῷ σώματι χρῆσθαι ἐπιτάττη.

Ταύτα μεν ούν ώς φασὶ ταύτη.\ ἐπανάξω δε ὅθεν ἐξέβην. ἐπειδη γὰρ τοὺς μύθους προσήκει πρὸς παίδας ήτοι τῷ φρονεῖν, κᾶν ἄνδρες ὡσιν, καὶ τοῖς καθ' ἡλικίαν παιδαρίοις ἀπαγγέλλεις ἐξεταστέον ὅπως μήτε εἰς θεοὺς μήτε εἰς ἀνθρωπους πλημμελὲς ἤ, καθάπερ ἔναγχος, δυσσεβές πρηθείη· καὶ προσέτι τοῦτο ἐν ἄπασιν ἀκριβῶς βασανιστέον, εἰ πιθανός, εἰ τοῦς πράγμασι προσφυής, εἰ μῦθός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ πλαττόμενος. ἐπὸ τό γε νῦν ὑπὸ σοῦ πεποιημένον οὐ μῦθός ἐστι σός καίτοι τοῦτό γε ἐνεανιεύσω· ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν μῦθος

² σός· Hertlein suggests; σός, ώς ἔφης MSS.

¹ és φασί ταύτη Cobet, cf. Oration 4. 148 Β, lacuna Hertlein. MSS.

with whatever comes to hand, and by thrusting aside all hindrances derived from the body he contemplates from above, from the peaks of Olympus, other men who are "Wandering in darkness in the meadow of Ate," 1 and for the sake of a few wholly trifling pleasures are undergoing torments greater than any by the Cocytus or Acheron such as the most ingenious of the poets are always telling us about. Now the true short cut to philosophy is this. A man must completely come out of himself and recognise that he is divine, and not only keep his mind untiringly and steadfastly fixed on divine and stainless and pure thoughts, but he must also utterly despise his body, and think it, in the words of Heracleitus, "more worthless than dirt." 2 And by the easiest means he must satisfy his body's needs so long as the god commands him to use it as an instrument.

So much for that, as the saying is. Now to go back to the point at which I digressed. Since, as I was saying, myths ought to be addressed either to those who though grown men are children in intelligence, or to those who in actual years are mere children, we must take pains to utter in them no word that is offensive to gods or men or anything impious, as was done recently. And moreover we must in all cases apply careful tests to see whether the myth is plausible, closely related to the matter discussed and whether what is invented is really a myth. Now what you composed lately is not your own myth though you boasted that it was. Nay, your myth was an old one and you did

Empedocles, fr. 21, Diels. ² Heracleitus, fr. 96, Diels. ³ Cf. Oration 4, 148 g. ⁴ 223 A.

έστι παλαιός, εφήρμοσας δε αὐτὸν σὰ πράγμασιν έτέροις, όπερ οίμαι ποιείν εἰώθασιν οί τῆ τροπική χρώμενοι των νοημάτων κατασκευή πολύς δὲ ἐν τούτοις ο Πάριος έστι ποιητής. ἔοικας οὖν οὐδὲ πεποιηκώς μῦθον, ὁ ξυνετώτατε, μάτην νεανιεύεσθαι· καίτοι τοῦτο τίτθης ἔργον ἐστὶν εὐτραπέλου. Πλουτάρχου δὲ εἰ τὰ μυθικὰ διηγήματα των σων είσω χειρων ἀφίκτο, ούποτ' αν ελελήθει σε, τίνι διαφέρει πλάσαι τε έξ άρχης μύθον καί τον κείμενον εφαρμόσαι πράγμασιν οίκείοις. άλλ' ! ίνα μή σε την σύντομον όδεύοντα βίβλοις έμβαλών μακραίς και δυσελίκτοις ἐπίσχω μικρά και πεδήσω σύ δὲ οὐδὲ τὸν Δημοσθένους ἀκήκοας μύθον, δυ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παιανιεύς πρὸς τοὺς Αθηναίους, ήνίκα ὁ Μακεδών ἐξήτει τοὺς ᾿Αθηναίους ρήτορας. έχρην ούν τι τοιούτο πλάσαι ή προς των θεων έργον ήν είπειν μυθάριον τι τοιούτον; αναγκάσεις δέ με καὶ μυθοποιον γενέσθαι.

Πλουσίφ ἀνδρὶ πρόβατα ἢν πολλὰ καὶ ἀγέλαι ο βοῶν καὶ αἰπόλια πλατέ αἰγῶν, ἵπποι δὲ αὐτῷ πολλάκις μυρίαι ἔλος κάτα βουκολέοντο, καὶ ποιμένες δοῦλοί τε καὶ ἐλεύθεροι μισθωτοί, καὶ βουκόλοι βοῶν καὶ αἰγῶν αἰπόλοι καὶ ἰπποφορβοὶ τῶν ἵππων, καὶ πλεῖστα κτήματα. τούτων δὲ αὐτῷ πολλὰ μὲν ὁ πατὴρ ἀπελελοίπει, πολλαπλάσια δὲ αὐτὸς ἐπεκτήσατο, πλουτεῖν θέλων

¹ ἐπεκτήσατο Naber, ἐκτήσατο Hertlein, MSS.

but adapt it to fresh circumstances, as I believe people are in the habit of doing who use tropes and figures of thought. The poet of Paros 1 for instance is much given to this style. It seems then that you did not even invent your myth, my very elever friend, and that yours was an idle boast. Though in fact the thing is done by any nurse with an inventive turn. And if the mythical tales of Plutarch had ever fallen into your hands you would not have failed to observe what a difference there is between inventing a myth from the beginning and adapting to one's own purpose a myth that already exists. But I must not detain you even for a moment or hinder you on your way along that short cut to wisdom by making you embark on books that are long and hard to read. You have not even heard of the myth by Demosthenes which he of the Paeanian deme addressed to the Athenians when the Macedonian demanded that the Athenian orators be given up. You ought to have invented something of that sort. In Heaven's name was it too hard for you to relate some little myth of the kind? You will force me too to become myth-maker.

A certain rich man 2 had numerous flocks of sheep and herds of cattle and "ranging flocks of goats"3 and many times ten thousand mares "grazed his marsh-meadows." 4 Many shepherds too he had, both slaves and hired freedmen, neatherds and goatherds and grooms for his horses, and many estates withal. Now much of all this his father had bequeathed to him, but he had himself acquired

Archilochus. ² Constantine. ³ Iliad 2, 474. ⁴ Iliad 20, 221.

έν δίκη τε καὶ παρά δίκην έμελε γάρ αὐτῷ τῶν1 θεών ολίγον, εγένοντο δε αὐτώ γυναίκες πολλα]] καὶ υίεις έξ αὐτών καὶ θυγατέρες, οίς ἐκείνος διανείμας την οὐσίαν ἔπειτα ἐτελεύτησεν, οὐδέν αὐτοὺς οἰκονομίας πέρι διδάξας, οὐδ' ὅπως ἄν τις δύναιτο τὰ τοιαῦτα κτᾶσθαι μὴ παρόντα ἡ παρόντα διαφυλάττειν. ὥετο γὰρ ὑπὸ ἀμαθίας άρκειν τὸ πλήθος, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἡν οὐ μάλο έπιστήμων της τοιαύτης τέχνης, άτε μη λόγω προσειληφώς αὐτήν, ἀλλὰ συνηθεία τινὶ καὶ πείρα μάλλον, ώσπερ οἱ φαῦλοι τῶν ἰατρῶν ἐκ της έμπειρίας μόνον ἰώμενοι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅθεν καὶ διαφεύγει τὰ πολλὰ τῶν νοσημάτων αὐτούς. αρκείν ούν νομίσας τὸ πλήθος των υίέων πρὸς τὸ φυλάξαι την ουσίαν ουδέν εφρόντισεν όπως έσονται σπουδαίοι. τὸ δὲ ἄρα αὐτοῖς ἡρξε πρώτον μεν των είς άλληλους άδικημάτων. ἐπιθυμών γαρ έκαστος ώσπερ ο πατήρ πολλά έχειν και μόνος πάντα ἐπὶ τὸν πέλας ἐτράπετο. τέως μὲν Ι ούν τούτο ἐπράττετο. προσαπέλαυον δὲ καὶ οί ξυγγενείς, οὐδ' αὐτοὶ παιδευθέντες καλώς, τής των παίδων ἀνοίας τε καὶ ἀμαθίας. εἶτα ἐπίμπλατο φόνων πάντα, καὶ ή τραγική κατάρα ύπο τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς ἔργον ἤγετο τὰ πατρῶα γὰρ θηκτῷ σιδήρω διελάγχανον, καὶ ἡν πάντα ἀκοσμίας πλήρη πατρώα μεν ίερα κατεσκάπτετο παρά των παίδων ολιγωρηθέντα πρότερον ύπὸ τοῦ πατρος καὶ ἀποσυληθέντα των ἀναθημάτων, ὰ ἐτέθειτο

¹ αὐτῷ τῶν Klimek, αὐτῷ καὶ τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

many times more, being eager to enrich himself whether justly or unjustly; for little did he care for the gods. Several wives he had, and sons and daughters by them, among whom he divided his wealth before he died. But he did not teach them how to manage it, or how to acquire more if it should fail, or how to preserve what they had. For in his ignorance he thought that their mere numbers would suffice, nor had he himself any real knowledge of that sort of art, since he had not acquired his wealth on any rational principle but rather by use and wont, like quack doctors who try to cure their natients by relying on their experience only, so that many diseases escape them altogether.1 Accordingly since he thought that a number of sons would suffice to preserve his wealth, he took no thought how to make them virtuous. But this very thing proved to be the beginning of their iniquitous behaviour to one another. For every one of them desired to be as wealthy as his father and to possess the whole for himself alone, and so attacked the brother that was his neighbour. Now for a time they continued to behave thus. And their relatives also shared in the folly and ignorance of those sons, since they themselves had had no better education. Then ensued a general slaughter, and heaven brought the tragic curse 2 to fulfilment. For "by the edge of the sword they divided their patrimony" and everything was thrown into confusion. The sons demolished the ancestral temples which their father before them had despised and had stripped of the votive offerings

¹ Cf. Plato, Charmides 156 E.

² The curse of Oedipus on his sons; cf. Euripides, Phoenissae 67; Plato, Alcibiades 2, 138 c; Aeschylus, Seven Against Thebes 817, 942.

παρὰ πολλῶν μὲν καὶ ἄλλων, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ τῶν προπατύρων αὐτοῦ. καθαιρουμένων δὲ τῶν ἱερῶν ἀνωκοδομεῖτο παλαιὰ καὶ νέα μνήματα, προαγορεύοντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ αὐτομάτου καὶ τῆς τύχης, ὅτι ἄρα πολλῶν αὐτοῖς δεήσει μνημάτων οὐκ εἰς μακράν, ἐπειδήπερ αὐτοῖς ὀλίγον ἔμελε τῶν θεῶν.

Πάντων οὐν όμοῦ φυρομένων καὶ ξυντελουμένων γάμων τε οὐ γάμων καὶ βεβηλουμένων όμοῦ τοῖς θείοις των ἀνθρωπίνων, τὸν Δία ἔλεος ὑπῆλθεν] είτα ἀπιδών πρὸς τὸν "Ηλιον ὁ παῖ, εἶπεν, οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ἀρχαιότερον ἐν θεοῖς βλάστημα, μυησικακείν έτι διανοή τής υπεροψίας ανδρί αὐθάδει καὶ τολμηρῷ, ὅς σε ἀπολιπὼν αὐτῷ τε καὶ γένει αἴτιος εγένετο τῶν τηλικούτων παθημάτων; ή νομίζεις, ότι μη χαλεπαίνεις αὐτῷ μηδ' ἀγανακτείς μηδ' έπὶ τὸ γένος αὐτοῦ τοὺς οἰστοὺς θήγεις, έλαττον είναι ταύτης αίτιος αὐτῷ τῆς ξυμφοράς, έρημον αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἀφείς; ἀλλ', ἔφη, καλώμεν τὰς Μοίρας, εἴ πη βοηθητέος ὁ ἀνήρ ἐστιν. αἰ δὲ ὑπήκουσαν αὐτίκα τῷ Διί. καὶ ὁ μὲν "Ηλιος ώσπερ εννοών τι και λογιζόμενος αὐτός εν εαυτώ. προσείχεν είς του Δία πήξας τὰ όμματα. τών Μοιρών δὲ ἡ πρεσβυτάτη Κωλύετον, ἔφη, ὁ πάτερ, ή Όσιότης ξύν τη Δίκη. σὸν οὖν έργον έστίν, επείπερ ήμας εκέλευσας ύπεικαθείν αὐταίς πείσαι καὶ ἐκείνας. ἀλλ' ἐμαὶ γάρ είσιν, ἔφη, θυγατέρες, καὶ ἄξιον δὴ ἐρέσθαι αὐτάς· τί τοίνυς.

¹ γένει αΐτιος Cobet, γένει και παισίν αΐτιος Hertlein, MSS.

that had been dedicated by many worshippers, but not least by his own ancestors. And besides demolishing the temples they erected sepulchres ¹ both on new sites and on the old sites of the temples, as though impelled by fate or by an unconscious presentiment that they would ere long need many such sepulchres, seeing that they so neglected the gods.

Now when all was in confusion, and many marriages that were no marriages 2 were being concluded, and the laws of god and man alike had been profaned, Zeus was moved with compassion and addressing himself to Helios he said: "O my son, divine offspring more ancient than heaven and earth, art thou still minded to resent the insolence of that arrogant and audacious mortal, who by forsaking thee brought so many calamities on himself and his race? Thinkest thou that, though thou dost not show thine anger and resentment against him nor whet thine arrows against his children, thou art any less the author of his destruction in that thou dost abandon his house to desolation? Nay," said Zeus, "let us summon the Fates and enquire whether any assistance may be given the man." Forthwith the Fates obeyed the call of Zeus. But Helios who was as though absorbed in thought and inward debate yet gave constant heed and fixed his eyes on Zeus. Then spoke the eldest of the Fates: "O our father, Piety and Justice both restrain us. Therefore it is thine to prevail on them also, since thou hast ordered us to be subservient to them." And Zeus made answer, "Truly they are my daughters, and it

¹ The Christian churches were so called because they were built over the tombs of the martyrs. ² i.e. between cousins.

ω ποτνία, φατόν; ἀλλὰ τούτου μέν, εἰπέτην, ω πάτερ, αὐτὸς εἶ κύριος. σκόπει δὲ ὅπως ἐν ἀνθρωποις ὁ πονηρὸς οὐτοσὶ τῆς ἀνοσιουργίας ζῆλος μη παντάπασιν ἐπικρατήσει.¹ πρὸς ἀμφότερα, εἶπεν, ἐγὼ σκέψομαι. καὶ αί Μοῦραι πλησίον παροῦσαι

πάντα ἐπέκλωθον, ώς ὁ πατὴρ ἐβούλετο.

Λέγειν δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἄρχεται πρὸς τὸν "Ηλιον τουτί τὸ παιδίον, ἔφη· ξυγγενὸς δὲ ἡν αὐτῶν ἄρα παρερριμμένον που καὶ ἀμελούμενον, ἀδελφιδοῦς ἐκείνου τοῦ πλουσίου καὶ ἀνεψιὸς τῶν κληρονόμων τοῦτο, έφη, σόν έστιν έκγονον. όμοσον οὖν τὸ ἐμόν τε καὶ τὸ σὸν σκηπτρον, η μην ἐπιμελήσεσθαι διαφερόντως αὐτοῦ καὶ ποιμανεῖν αὐτὸ καὶ θεραπεύσειν της νόσου. όρας γαρ όπως οίον ύπο Ι καπνού ρύπου τε αναπέπλησται και λιγνύος, κίνδυνός τε τὸ ὑπὸ σοῦ σπαρέν ἐν αὐτῷ πῦρ ἀποσβηναι, ην μη σύ γε δύσεαι άλκην. σοι δε έγω τε ξυγχωρώ και αι Μοίραι κόμιζε ουν αυτό και τρέφε. ταῦτα ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς "Ηλιος ηὐφράνθη τε ήσθεις τῷ βρέφει, σωζόμενον ἔτι καθορών εν αὐτῷ σπινθήρα μικρον εξ εαυτοῦ, καὶ το έντευθεν έτρεφεν έκεινο το παιδίον, έξαγαγών

> ἔκ θ' αἵματος ἔκ τε κυδοιμοῦ Ἐκ τ' ἀνδροκτασίης.

ό πατηρ δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἐκέλευσε καὶ την ᾿Αθηνᾶν την ἀμήτορα, την παρθένον ἄμα τῷ Ἡλίφ τὸ παιδάριον ἐκτρέφειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐτράφη καὶ νεανίας ἐγένετο

Πρώτον ὑπηνήτης, τοῦπερ χαριεστάτη ήβη,

¹ ἐπικρατήσει Hertlein suggests, ἐπικρατήση MSS.
2 τὸ σὸν Hertlein suggests, σὸν MSS.

is meet that I question them. What then have ye to say, ve venerable goddesses?" "Nay, father," they replied, "that is as thou thyself dost ordain. But be careful lest this wicked zeal for impious deeds prevail universally among men." "I will myself look to both these matters," Zeus replied. Then the Fates approached and spun all as their father

Next Zeus thus addressed Helios: "Thou seest yonder thine own child." 1 (Now this was a certain kinsman of those brothers who had been cast aside and was despised though he was that rich man's nephew and the cousin of his heirs.) "This child," said Zeus, "is thine own offspring. Swear then by my sceptre and thine that thou wilt care especially for him and cure him of this malady. For thou seest how he is as it were infected with smoke and filth and darkness and there is danger that the spark of fire which thou didst implant in him will be quenched, unless thou clothe thyself with might.3 Take care of him therefore and rear him. For I and the Fates yield thee this task." When King Helios heard this he was glad and took pleasure in the babe, since he perceived that in him a small spark of himself was still preserved. And from that time he reared the child whom he had withdrawn "from the blood and noise of war and the slaughter of men." 3 And father Zeus bade Athene also, the Motherless Maiden, share with Helios the task of bringing up the child. And when, thus reared, he had become a youth "With the first down on his chin, when youth has all its charms," 4 he learned

¹ Julian himself. ² *Hiad* 9, 231, ³ *Biad* 11, 164, ⁴ *Hiad* 24, 348. 3 Iliad 11, 164.

κατανοήσας των κακών τὸ πλήθος, ὁπόσον τι περί τούς ξυγγενείς αὐτοῦ καὶ τούς ἀνεψιούς ἐγεγόνει έδέησε μεν αύτον είς τον τάρταρον προέσθαι προς τὸ μέγεθος τῶν κακῶν ἐκπλαγείς. ἐπεὶ δὲ "Ηλιος ! εύμενης ών μετά της Προνοίας 'Αθηνάς υπνον τινά καὶ κάρον ἐμβαλων τῆς ἐπινοίας ταύτης ἀπήγαγεν. αθθις ανεγερθείς απεισιν είς ερημίαν. είτα εκεί λίθου τινά εύρων μικρον άνεπαύσατο και προς αύτον ἐσκόπει, τίνα τροπον ἐκφεύξεται τῶν τοσούτων κακών τὸ μέγεθος. ήδη γὰρ αὐτῶ πάντα εφαίνετο μοχθηρά, καλὸν δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ τέως. Έρμης ούν αὐτώ καὶ γὰρ είγεν οἰκείως προς αὐτόν ώσπερ ήλικιώτης νεανίσκος φανείς ήσπάσατό τε φιλοφρόνως καί, Δεῦρο, εἶπεν, ἡγεμών σοι έγω έσομαι λειοτέρας 1 και όμαλεστέρας όδου τουτί τὸ μικρὸν ὑπερβάντι τὸ σκολιὸν καὶ ἀπότομον χωρίον, οδ πάντας όρας προσπταίοντας και απιώντας έντευθεν οπίσω, και ο νεανίσκος απιών ώχετο μετά πολλής εὐλαβείας ἔχων παρ' ἐαυτώ ξίφος τε καὶ ἀσπίδα καὶ δόρυ, γυμνὰ δὲ αὐτώ τέως ην τὰ περὶ την κεφαλήν. πεποιθώς οὖν αὐτῷ] προήγεν είς τὸ πρόσω διὰ λείας όδοῦ καὶ ἀθρύπτου καθαράς τε πάνυ και καρποίς βριθούσης άνθεσί τε πολλοίς καὶ ἀγαθοίς, ὅσα ἐστὶ θεοίς φίλα, καὶ δένδρεσι κιττοῦ καὶ δάφνης καὶ μυρρίνης. ἀγαγών δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπί τι μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν ὅρος, Ἐπὶ τούτου, έφη, της κορυφής ο πατήρ πάντων κάθηται των θεών. ὅρα οὖν· ἐνταῦθά ἐστιν ὁ μέγας κίνδυνος όπως αὐτὸν ώς εὐαγέστατα προσκυνήσεις, αλτήση δὲ παρ' αὐτοῦ ὅ, τι ἀν

¹ λειστέρας, Klimek, λείας Hertlein, MSS.

the numerous disasters that had befallen his kinsmen and his cousins, and had all but hurled himself into Tartarus, so confounded was he by the extent of those calamities. Then Helios of his grace, aided by Athene, Goddess of Forethought, threw him into a slumber or trance, and so diverted him from that purpose. Then when he had waked from this he went away into the desert. And there he found a stone and rested for a while thereon, debating within himself how he should escape evils so many and so vast. For all things now appeared grievous to him and for the moment there was no hope anywhere. Then Hermes, who had an affinity for him,1 appeared to him in the guise of a youth of his own age, and greeting him kindly said, "Follow me, and I will guide thee by an easier and smoother road as soon as thou hast surmounted this winding and rugged place where thou seest all men stumbling and obliged to go back again." Then the youth set out with great circumspection, carrying a sword and shield and spear, though as yet his head was bare. Thus relying on Hermes he went forward by a road smooth, untrodden and very bright, and overhung with fruits and many lovely flowers such as the gods love, and with trees also, ivy and laurel and myrtle. Now when Hermes had brought him to the foot of a great and lofty mountain, he said, "On the summit of this mountain dwells the father of all the gods. Be careful then-for herein lies the greatest risk of all 2 to worship him with the utmost piety and ask of him whatever thou wilt. Thou wilt choose,

² Plato, Republic 618 n.

¹ i.e. as the god of eloquence.

εθέλης· έλοιο δέ, ὧ παῖ, τὰ βέλτιστα. ταῦτα χ εἰπὼν ἀπέκρυψεν ἐαυτὸν Ἑρμῆς πάλιν. ὁ δὲ ἐβούλετο μὲν παρὰ τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ πυθέσθαι, τί ποτε αἰτήσασθαι χρὴ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν θεῶν, ὡς δὲ πλησίον ὄντα οὐ κατείδεν, Ἐνδεὴς μέν, ἔφη, καλὴ δὲ ὅμως ἡ ξυμβουλή. αἰτώμεθα οὖν ἀγαθῆ τύχη τὰ κράτιστα καίπερ οὕπω σαφῶς τὸν πατέρα τῶν θεῶν ὁρῶντες. Ἦ Ζεῦ πάτερ ἡ ὅ, τι σοι φίλον ὄνομα καὶ ὅπως ὀνομάζεσθαι δείκνυέ μοι τὴν ἐπὶ σὲ φέρουσαν ὁδὸν ἄνω. κρείττονα γάρ μοι τὰ ἐκεῖ Ἡ φαίνεται χωρία παρὰ σὲ μαντευομένω τὸ παρὰ σοὶ κάλλος ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν τούτοις ὅθεν πεπορεύμεθα τέως ἀγλαΐας.

Εὐξαμένω ταῦτα εἴτε ὕπνος τις εἴτε ἔκστασις ἐπῆλθεν. ὁ δὲ αὐτῷ δείκνυσιν αὐτὸν τὸν Ἡλιον. ἐκπλαγεὶς οὖν ὁ νεανίσκος ὑπὸ τῆς θέας, ᾿Αλλὰ σοὶ μέν, εἰπεν, ὁ θεῶν πάτερ, τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ τούτων ἔνεκα πάντων ἐμαυτὸν φέρων ἀναθήσω. ὑπεριβαλὼν¹ δὲ τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἡλίου τὰς χεῖρας ἀπρὶξ εἴχετο σώζειν ἐαυτὸν δεόμενος. ὁ δὲ καλέσας τὴν ᾿Αθηνῶν ἐκέλευε πρῶτον ἀνακρίνειν αὐτόν, ὁπόσα ἐκόμισεν ὅπλα. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἑώρα τήν τε ἀσπίδα καὶ τὸ ξίφος μετὰ τοῦ δόρατος, ᾿Αλλὰ ποῦ σοι, ἔφη, ὁ παῖ, τὸ Γοργόνειον καὶ τὸ κράνος; ὁ δέ, Καὶ ταῦτα, εἰπε, μόγις ἐκτησάμην οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡν ὁ ξυμπονῶν ἐν τῆ τῶν συγγενῶν οἰκία παρερριμμένω. Ἱσθι οὖν, εἰπεν ὁ μέγας Ἡλιος, ὅτι σε πάντως χρὴ ἐπανελθεῖν ἐκεῖσε, ἐνταῦθα ἐδεῖτο Β

¹ περιβαλών Cobet, περιβάλλαν Hertlein, MSS.

my child, only what is best." So saying Hermes once more became invisible, though the youth was fain to learn from him what he ought to ask from the father of the gods. But when he saw that he was no longer at his side he said, "The advice though incomplete is good nevertheless. Therefore let me by the grace of fortune ask for what is best, though I do not as yet see clearly the father of the gods. Father Zeus-or whatever name thou dost please that men should call thee by,1-show me the way that leads upwards to thee. For fairer still methinks is the region where thou art, if I may judge of the beauty of thy abode from the splendour of the place

whence I have come hither."

When he had uttered this prayer a sort of slumber or eestasy came over him. Then Zeus showed him Helios himself. Awestruck by that vision the youth exclaimed, "For this and for all thy other favours I will dedicate myself to thee, O Father of the Gods!" Then he cast his arms about the knees of Helios and would not let go his hold but kept entreating him to save him. But Helios called Athene and bade her first enquire of him what arms he had brought with him. And when she saw his shield and sword and spear, she said, "But where, my child, is thy ægis 2 and thy helmet?" "Even these that I have," he replied, "I procured with difficulty. For in the house of my kinsfolk there was none to aid one so despised." "Learn therefore," said mighty Helios, "that thou must without fail return thither." Thereupon he entreated him

1 Cf. Aeschylus, Agamemnon 160.

Literally "the Gorgon's head," which formed the centre of the ægis or breastplate of Athene; cf. 234 A.

μη πέμπειν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖσε πάλιν, άλλὰ κατέχειν, ώς οὐκέθ ὕστερον ἐπανήξοντα, ἀπολούμενον δε ύπὸ τῶν ἐκεῖ κακῶν. ὡς δὲ ἐλιπάρει δακρύων, 'Αλλά νέος εί, έφη, καὶ ἀμύητος. ἴθι οὖν παρ ύμας, ώς αν μυηθείης ασφαλώς τε έκει διάγοις χρη γάρ σ' ἀπιέναι καὶ καθαίρειν ἐκείνα πάντα τὰ ασεβήματα, παρακαλείν δὲ ἐμέ τε καὶ τὴν 'Αθηνᾶν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους θεούς. ἀκούσας ταῦτα ὁ νεανίσκος είστηκει σιωπή. καὶ ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος ἐπί τινα σκοπιὰν ἀγαγὼν αὐτόν, ής τὸ μὲν ἄνω φωτός ην πληρες, το δε ύποκάτω μυρίας άχλύος, δί ής ωσπερ δι ύδατος άμυδρον το φως διικνείτο της έχ τοῦ βασιλέως αὐγῆς Ἡλίου, Ὁρᾶς, εἶπε, τὸν άνεψιὸν τὸν κληρονόμον; καὶ ὅς, Ὁρῶ, ἔφη. ΤΙ δέ: τοὺς βουκόλους τουτουσὶ καὶ τοὺς ποιμένας: καὶ τούτους ὁρᾶν εἶπεν ὁ νεανίσκος. Ποταπὸς οὐν τίς σοι ὁ κληρονόμος φαίνεται; ποταποί δ' αὐ οί ποιμένες τε καὶ βουκόλοι; καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, Ὁ μέν μοι, έφη, δοκεί νυστάζειν τὰ πολλά καὶ καταδυόμενος λεληθότως ήδυπαθείν, των ποιμένων δε ολίγον μέν έστι το αστείον, το πλήθος δε μοχθηρον και θηριώδες. ἐσθίει γὰρ και πιπράσκο τὰ πρόβατα καὶ ἀδικεῖ διπλη τον δεσπότην. το τε γάρ ποίμνια αὐτοῦ φθείρει καὶ ἐκ πολλῶν μικρά ἀποφέρον ἄμισθον είναι φησι καὶ δδύρεται. καίτοι κρείττον ην τους μισθούς απαιτείν έντελεις ή φθείρειν την ποίμνην. Αν ούν, έφη, σε έγω μετά ταυτησί της 'Αθηνάς, ἐπιτάττοντος τοι

1 καταδυόμενος Naber thinks corrupt, but cf. Letter to the

not to send him to earth again but to detain him there, since he would never be able to mount apwards a second time but would be overwhelmed by the ills of earth. But as he wept and implored Helios replied, "Nay, thou art young and not yet initiated. Return therefore to thine own people that thou mayst be initiated and thereafter dwell on earth in safety. For return thou must, and cleanse away all impiety and invoke me to aid thee, and Athene and the other gods." When Helios had said this the youth remained silent. Then mighty Helios led him to a high peak whose upper region was filled with light but the lower with the thickest mist imaginable, through which, as through water, the light of the rays of King Helios pene-trated but faintly. "Thou seest," said Helios, "thy cousin the heir?" 1 "I see him," the youth replied. "Again, dost thou see yonder herdsmen and shepherds?" The youth answered that he did. "Then what thinkest thou of the heir's disposition? And what of his shepherds and herdsmen?" "He seems to me," replied the youth, " to be for the most part asleep, sunk in forgetfulness and devoted to pleasure; and of his shepherds a few are honest, but most are vicious and brutal. For they devour or sell his sheep, and doubly injure their master, in that they not only ruin his flocks but besides that they make great gain and return him but little thereof, while they declare with loud complaint that they are defrauded of their wages. And yet it were better that they should demand and obtain their full pay than that they should destroy the sock." "Now what if I and Athene here," said

¹ Constantius.

Διός, ἀντὶ τοῦ κληρονόμου τούτου πάντων ἐπίτροπον τούτων καταστήσω—; πάλιν ἐνταῦθα ὁ νεανίσκος ἀντείχετο καὶ πολλὰ ἰκέτευεν αὐτοῦ μένειν. ὁ δέ, Μὴ λίαν ἀπειθὴς ἔσο, φησί, μή ποτέ

σ' ἀπεχθήρω, ώς νῦν ἔκπαγλ' ἐφίλησα.

καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, 'Αλλ', ὡ μέγιστε, εἶπεν, "Ηλιε καὶ ᾿Αθηνᾶ, σέ τε καὶ αὐτὸν ἐπιμαρτύρομαι τὸν Δία, γρησθέ μοι πρὸς ὅ, τι βούλεσθε. πάλιν οὐν ό Έρμης άφνω φανείς εποίησε τον νεανίσκου θαρραλεώτερου. ήδη γάρ διενοείτο της τε οπίσω πορείας και της έκεισε διατριβής ηύρηκέναι τον ήγεμόνα. καὶ ἡ ᾿Αθηνᾶ, Μάνθανε, εἶπεν, ὡ λῷστε, πατρός άγαθοῦ τουτουὶ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐμὸν βλάστημα. τοῦτον, ἔφη, τὸν κληρονόμον οἱ βέλτιστα μεν ούκ ευφραίνουσι των ποεμένων, οι κόλακες & καὶ οι μοχθηροί δούλον καὶ ὑποχείριον πεποίηνται. συμβαίνει ουν αυτώ παρά μέν των έπιεικών μ φιλείσθαι, παρά δε των νομιζομένων φιλείν ικ τα μέγιστα άδικεῖσθαι. σκόπει οὐν ὅπως ἐπανελθών μη προ τοῦ φίλου θήσει τον κόλακο δευτέραν ἄκουέ μου παραίνεσιν, ὁ παί. νυστάζω ούτος έξαπατάται τὰ πολλά σύ δὲ νῆφε κα γρηγόρει, μή σε διὰ τῆς τοῦ φίλου παρρησίας κόλαξ έξαπατήσας λάθοι,2 χαλκεύς ολά τις γέμων καπνού και μαρίλης, έχων ιμάτιον λευκόν και το πρόσωπα τῷ ψιμυθίω κεχρισμένος, είτα αὐτο δοίης γημαί τινα των σων θυγατέρων. τρίτη έπάκουε μου παραινέσεως, και μάλα ισχυρώς φύλαττε σαυτόν, αίδοῦ δὲ καὶ ήμᾶς μόνον, ἀνδρώ

φιλεῖν Cobet, φίλων Hertlein, MSS.
 λάθοι Hertlein suggests, λάθη MSS.

Helios, "obeying the command of Zeus, should appoint thee to govern all these, in place of the heir?" Then the youth clung to him again and earnestly entreated that he might remain there. "Do not be obstinate in disobedience," said Helios, "lest perchance I hate thee beyond measure, even as I have loved thee." 1 Then said the youth, " Do thou, O most mighty Helios, and thou, Athene, -and thee too, Father Zeus, do I call to witness,-dispose of me as ye will." Then Hermes suddenly appeared once more, and inspired him with greater courage. For now he thought that he had found a guide for the journey back, and for his sojourn on earth. Then said Athene, "Attend, good youth, that art born of myself and of this god, thy noble sire! The most virtuous of the shepherds do not please this heir, for flatterers and profligates have made him their slave and tool. Thus it is that he is not beloved by the good, and is most deeply wronged by those who are supposed to love him. Be careful then when thou returnest that he make thee not his flatterer rather than his friend. This second warning also do thou heed, my son. Yonder man slumbers, and hence he is often deceived, but do thou be sober and vigilant,2 lest the flatterer assume the frankness of a friend and so deceive thee; which is as though a smith covered with smoke and cinders should come wearing a white garment and with his face painted white, and thus induce thee to give him one of thy daughters in marriage.3 My third warning to thee is this: do thou very zealously keep watch over thyself, and reverence us in the first

145

¹ Riad 3, 415. ² Peter 1, 5, 8; Thessalonians 1, 5, 6, An echo of Plato, Republic 495 ε.

δὲ ὅστις ἡμῖν προσόμοιός ἐστιν, ἄλλον δὲ μηδένα. όρᾶς ὅπως τοῦτον τὸν ἡλίθιον ἔβλαψεν αἰσχύνη

καὶ το λίαν άγαν είναι καταπλήγα;

Καὶ ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος αὖθις τὸν λόγον δια-δεξάμενος εἶπεν. Ἑλόμενος φίλους ὡς φίλοις ε χρῶ, μηδὲ αὐτοὺς οἰκέτας μηδὲ θεράποντας νόμιζε, πρόσιθι δὲ αὐτοῦς ἐλευθέρως τε καὶ άπλούστατα καὶ γενναίως, μὴ λέγων μέν άλλα, φρονών δὲ ἔτερα περὶ αὐτών. ὁρᾶς ὅτι καὶ τούτον τον κληρονόμον τούτο ἐπέτριψεν, ή πρὸς τούς φίλους ἀπιστία; φίλει τούς ἀρχομένους ωσπερ ήμεις σέ. τὰ πρὸς ήμας ήγείσθω σοι τῶν καλών άπάντων έσμεν γάρ σου και εὐεργεταί και Ι φίλοι και σωτήρες. ἀκούσας ταθτα ὁ νεανίσκος διεχύθη καὶ δήλος ήν ἄπαντα ήδη τοῖς θεοῖς πειθόμενος. 'Αλλ' ἴθι, ἔφη, πορεύου μετὰ ἀγαθῆς έλπίδος. ήμεις γάρ σοι πανταχού συνεσόμεθα έγω τε καὶ 'Αθηνά καὶ Έρμης ὅδε καὶ σὺν ήμῖν οί θεοί πάντες οι εν 'Ολύμπω και οι περί τον άέρα καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ πᾶν πανταχοῦ τὸ θεῖον γένος, έως αν τά τε προς ήμας όσιος ής και τά πρός τους φίλους πιστός και τὰ πρός τους ύπηκόους φιλάνθρωπος, ἄρχων αὐτῶν καὶ ἡγούμενος έπὶ τὰ βέλτιστα ἀλλὰ μήτε ταῖς σεαυτού μήτε ταις εκείνων ! επιθυμίαις δουλεύων ύπεικάθης. έχων οὖν τὴν πανοπλίαν, ἡν ἐκόμισας προς ήμας, άπιθι προσλαβών ταύτην μέν την δάδα παρ' έμου, ίνα σοι και έν τη γη φως λάμπη μέγα και μηδέν έπιποθής των τήδε, ταυτησί δὲ 'Αθηνᾶς τῆς καλῆς τό τε Γοργόνειον

¹ ταΐs ἐκείνων Cobet, ἐκείνων ταῖs Hertlein, MSS.
2 τὴν πανοπλίαν Hertlein suggests, πανοπλίαν MSS.

place, and among men only him who resembles us, and no one besides. Thou seest how false shame and excessive timidity have injured this foolish man."

Then mighty Helios took up the tale and said, "When thou hast chosen thy friends treat them as friends and do not regard them as thy servants and attendants, but let thy conduct towards them be generous, candid, and honourable: say not one thing about them while thou thinkest another. Thou seest that it was treachery to his friends that destroyed this heir. Love thy subjects even as we love thee. Prefer our worship to all other blessings. For we are thy benefactors and friends and preservers." At these words the youth became calm and showed plainly that he was already obedient in all things to the gods. "Come," said Helios, "now depart with good hope. For everywhere we shall be with thee, even I and Athene and Hermes here, and with us all the gods that are on Olympus or in the air or on earth and the whole race of gods everywhere, so long as thou art pious towards us and loyal to thy friends, and humane towards thy subjects, ruling them and guiding them to what is best. But never yield to thy own passions or become the slave of theirs. Keep the armour that thou hast brought hither, and depart, but first receive from me this torch so that even on earth a great light may shine for thee and that thou mayst not long for the things of earth. And from fair Athene here receive an

καὶ τὸ κράνος πολλὰ γάρ, ὁρᾶς, ἐστὶν αὐτῆ, καὶ δίδωσιν οίς αν εθέλη. δώσει δέ σοι και Ερμής Β χρυσην ράβδον. ἔρχου οὖν τῆ πανοπλία κοσμηθείς ταύτη διὰ πάσης μεν γής, διὰ πάσης δέ θαλάττης, άμετακινήτως τοῖς ήμετέροις πειθόμενος νόμοις, καὶ μηδείς σε μήτε ἀνδρῶν μήτε γυναικῶν, μήτε των οικείων μήτε των ξένων αναπείση των έντολων εκλαθέσθαι των ήμετέρων. έμμένων γάρ αὐταῖς ἡμῖν μὲν ἔση φίλος καὶ τίμιος, αἰδοῖος δὲ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἡμῶν ὑπηρέταις, φοβερὸς δὲ άνθρώποις πουηροίς και κακοδαίμοσιν. ίσθι δε 0 σεαυτώ τὰ σαρκία δεδόσθαι τῆς λειτουργίας ένεκα ταυτησί. Βουλόμεθα γάρ σοι την προγονικήν οικίαν αίδοι των προγόνων άποκαθήραι. μέμνησο ούν, ότι την ψυχην αθάνατον έχεις και έκγονον ήμετέραν, επόμενός τε ήμεν ότι θεος έση και τον ημέτερον όψει σύν ημίν πατέρα.

Τοῦτο εἴτε μῦθος εἴτε ἀληθής ἐστι λόγος οὐκ οἰδα. τὸ παρὰ σοῦ δὲ πεποιημένον, τίνα βοῦλει τὸν Πᾶνα, τίνα δὲ εἶναι τὸν Δία, εἰ μὴ τοῦτο, τῶς ἐσμὲν ἐγώ τε καὶ σύ, σὰ μὲν ὁ Ζεύς, ἐγὼ δὲ ὁ Πάν; ὧ τοῦ γελοίου Ψευδόπανος, γελοιοτέρου μέντοι νὴ τὸν ᾿Ασκληπιὸν τοῦ πάντα μᾶλλον ἐκ μαινομένου ³ στόματος οὕτι τὴν ἔνθεον, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἔκπληκτον μανίαν; οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι καὶ ὁ Σαλμωνεὺς ἔδωκεν ὑπὲρ τούτων τοῖς θεοῖς δίκην, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ὧν ἐπεχείρει Ζεὺς εἶναι; τὸ δὲ ἐκ τῶν Ἡσιόδου λεγόμενον ὑπὲρ τῶν ὀνομασάντων

¹ τῶν ἐντολῶν Hertlein suggests, ἐντολῶν MSS.

² τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, τοῦτον MSS. ³ μαινομένου Hertlein suggests, τοῦ μαινομένου MSS.

aegis and helmet. For as thou seest she has many, and she gives them to whom she will. And Hermes too will give thee a golden wand. Go then thus adorned in full armour over sea and land, steadfastly obeying our laws, and let no man or woman or kinsman or foreigner persuade thee to neglect our commands. For while thou dost abide by them thou wilt be loved and honoured by us and respected by our good servants and formidable to the wicked and impious. Know that a mortal frame was given to thee that thou mightest discharge these duties. For we desire, out of respect for thy ancestor to cleanse the house of thy forefathers. Remember therefore that thou hast an immortal soul that is our offspring, and that if thou dost follow us thou shalt be a god and with us shalt behold our father."

Now whether this be a fable or a true narrative I cannot say. But in your composition, whom do you mean by Pan, and whom by Zeus unless you and I are they, that is, you are Zeus and I am Pan? What an absurd counterfeit Pan! But you are still more absurd, by Asclepius, and very far indeed from being Zeus! Is not all this the utterance of a mouth that foams with morbid rather than inspired madness? Do you not know that Salmoneus in his day was punished by the gods for just this, for attempting, though a mortal man, to play the part of Zeus? Then too there is the account in Hesiod's poems of those who styled them-

Plato, Phaedrus 244 foll.

² Odyssey 11. 235; Pindar, Pythian 4. 143; Salmoneus was destroyed by a thunder-bolt for imitating the thunder and lightning of Zeus.

έαυτούς τοίς των θεών ονόμασιν, "Ηρας τε καὶ Διός, εὶ μήπω καὶ νῦν ἀκήκοας, ἔχω σοι συγγνώναι οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπαιδοτριβήθης καλῶς οὐδὲ ἔτυχες καθηγεμόνος, όποίου περί τους ποιητάς έγω τουτουί τοῦ φιλοσόφου, μεθ' ον ἐπὶ τὰ πρόθυρα της φιλοσοφίας ηλθον ύπ' ανδρί τελεσθησόμενος, ον νενόμικα των κατ' έμαυτον πάντων διαφέρειν. Β ο δέ με προ πάντων άρετην άσκειν και θεούς άπάντων των καλών νομίζειν ήγεμόνας εδίδασκεν. εί μεν ούν τι προύργου πεποίηκεν, αύτος αν είδείη και προ τούτου γε οί βασιλείς θεοί τουτί δέ έξήρει τὸ μανιώδες καὶ θρασύ, καὶ ἐπειρατό με ποιείν εμαυτού σωφρονέστερον. εγώ δε καίπερ. ώς οίσθα, τοῖς έξωθεν πλεονεκτήμασιν έπτερωμένος ὑπέταξα ὅμως ἐμαυτὸν τῷ καθηγεμόνι ε καὶ τοῖς ἐκείνου φίλοις καὶ ἡλικιώταις καὶ συμφοιτηταίς, και ων ήκουον επαινουμένων παρ αὐτοῦ, τούτων ἔσπευδον ἀκροατής είναι, και Βιβλία ταῦτα ἀνεγίγνωσκον, ὁπόσα αὐτὸς δοκι-

Οὕτως ήμεις ὑφ' ήγεμοσι τελούμενοι, φιλοσόφω μὲν τῷ τὰ τῆς προπαιδείας με τελέσαντι, φιλοσοφωτάτω δὲ τῷ τὰ πρόθυρα τῆς φιλοσοφίας δείξαντι, σμικρὰ μὲν διὰ τὰς ἔξωθεν ήμιν προσπεσούσας ἀσχολίας, ὅμως δ' οὖν ἀπελαύσαμεν τῆς ὀρθῆς ἀγωγῆς, οὐ τὴν σύντομον, ἡν σὺ φής, ἀλλὰ τὴν κύκλω πορευθέντες καίτων τοὺς θεοὺς ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρετὴν οἰμαι ὅτι σον συντομωτέραν ἐτραπόμην. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ αὐτῆς,

selves by the names of the gods, even of Hera and of Zeus, but if you have not heard of it till this moment I can excuse you for that. For you have not been well educated, nor did fate bestow on you such a guide to the poets as I had-I mean this philosopher 1 now present: and later on I arrived at the threshold of philosophy to be initiated therein by the teaching of one 2 whom I consider superior to all the men of my own time. He used to teach me to practise virtue before all else, and to regard the gods as my guides to all that is good. Now whether he accomplished anything of real profit he himself must determine, or rather the ruling gods; but at least he purged me of such infatuate folly and insolence as yours, and tried to make me more temperate than I was by nature. And though, as you know, I was armed 3 with great external advantages. nevertheless I submitted myself to my preceptor and to his friends and compeers and the philosophers of his school, and I was eager to be instructed by all whose praises I heard uttered by him, and I read all the books that he approved.

Thus then I was initiated by those guides, in the first place by a philosopher who trained me in the preparatory discipline, and next by that most perfect philosopher who revealed to me the entrance to philosophy; and though I achieved but little on account of the engrossing affairs that overwhelmed me from without, still for all that I have had the benefit of right training, and have not travelled by the short road as you say you have, but have gone all the way round. Though indeed I call the gods to witness, I

¹ Maximus of Ephesus. ² Iamblichus. ³ Literally "winged."

εὶ μὴ φορτικὸν εἰπεῖν, ἐπὶ τοῖς προθύροις ἔστηκα. σὺ δὲ καὶ τῶν προθύρων εἶ πόρρω. σοὶ δὲ ἀρετῆς ή τοις σοις άδελφοις -, άφελων δὲ τὸ δύσφημον τὸ λειπόμενον αὐτὸς ἀναπλήρωσον εἰ βούλει δέ, και παρ' ήμων αὐτὸ ἀνάσχου πράως λεγό. μενον, - τίς μετουσία; πάσιν ἐπιτιμάς αὐτὸς ?!! οὐδὲν ἄξιον ἐπαίνου πράττων, ἐπαινεῖς φορτικῶς ώς οὐδείς τῶν ἀμαθεστάτων ἡητόρων, οίς διὰ την των λόγων ἀπορίαν καὶ τὸ μη ἔχειν εύρεῖν έκ των παρόντων ὅ, τι φωσιν, ἡ Δήλος ἐπέρχεται καὶ ή Λητώ μετὰ τῶν παίδων, εἶτα κύκνοι λιγυρὸν άδοντες καὶ ἐπηχοῦντα αὐτοῖς τὰ δένδρα, λειμῶνές τε ένδροσοι μαλακής πόας και βαθείας πλήρεις, ή τε ἐκ τῶν ἀνθέων ὀδμή καὶ τὸ ἔαρ αὐτὸ καί τινες εἰκόνες τοιαῦται. ποῦ τοῦτο Ἰσοκράτης Β έν τοῖς ἐγκωμιαστικοῖς ἐποίησε λόγοις; ποῦ δέ τῶν παλαιῶν τις ἀνδρῶν, οἱ ταῖς Μούσαις ἐτελοῦντο γνησίως, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὥσπερ οἱ νῦν; άφίημι δὲ τὰ έξης, ΐνα μη καὶ πρὸς τούτους άπεχθανόμενος αμα τοῖς τε φαυλοτάτοις τῶν Κυνικών και των ρητόρων προσκρούσαιμι ώς ἔμουγε πρός τε τοὺς κρατίστους τῶν Κυνικῶν,

believe that the road I took was really a shorter road to virtue than yours. For I, at any rate, if I may say so without bad taste, am standing at the entrance, whereas you are a long way even from the entrance. "But as for virtue, you and your brethren-," 1 omit the ill-sounding phrase and fill in the blank yourself! Or rather, if you please, bear with me when I "put it mildly "2_" what part or lot have you in it?" You criticise everybody, though you yourself do nothing to deserve praise; your praises are in worse taste than those of the most ignorant rhetoricians. They, because they have nothing to say and cannot invent anything from the matter in hand, are always dragging in Delos and Leto with her children, and then "swans singing their shrill song and the trees that echo them," and "dewy meadows full of soft, deep grass," and the "scent of flowers," and "the season of spring," and other figures of the same sort.3 When did Isocrates ever do this in his panegyrics? Or when did anyone of those ancient writers who were genuine votaries of the Muses, and not like the writers of to-day? However, I omit what I might add, lest I should make them also my enemies, and offend at once the most worthless Cynics and the most worthless rhetoricians. Though indeed I have nothing but friendly feelings for the really virtuous Cynics, if

¹ A direct quotation from Demosthenes, De Corona 128; the word omitted by Julian is $\kappa \dot{a}\theta a\rho\mu a=$ "off-scourings," or outcast," addressed by Demosthenes to Aeschines.

An echo of Xenophon, Anabasis 1. 5. 14.
For this device of introducing hackneyed poetical and mythological allusions cf. Themistius 330, 336 c; Aristides, Oration 20, 428 D; Himerius, Oration 18. 1. Epictetus

εἴ τις ἄρα ἔστι νῦν τοιοῦτος, καὶ πρὸς τοὺς γενναίους ρήτοράς ἐστι φίλα πάντα. τῶν μὲν ς δὴ τοιούτων λόγων, εἰ καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἐπιρρεῖκαὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὅσον οὐχὶ λέγειν ἐθέλων τις ἐκ πάνυ δαψιλοῦς ἀντλήσειεν ἄν πίθου τῆς προκειμένης ήμῖν ἀσχολίας ἕνεκεν ἀφέξομαι. μικρὰ δὲ ἔτι τῷ λόγω προσθεὶς ὥσπερ ὀφλήματι τὸ ἐνδέον ἐπ' ἄλλο τι τρέψομαι, ταυτηνὶ τὴν ξυγ. Ι

γραφήν αὐτοῦ που πληρώσας.

Τίς οὖν ή τῶν Πυθαγορικῶν εὐλάβεια περί τὰ τῶν θεῶν ὀνόματα, τίς δὲ ἡ Πλάτωνος; ποταπὸς δὲ ἡν ἐν τούτοις 'Αριστοτέλης; ἄρ' οὐκ ἄξιον αὐτὸ ίδειν; ή τον μεν Σάμιον οὐδείς ἀντερεί τοιούτον γενέσθαι; καὶ γὰρ οὕτε τὸ ὀνόματα θεῶν ἐν τῆ σφραγίδι φορείν επέτρεπεν ούτε το όρκω χρήσθαι προπετώς τοις των θεων ονόμασιν. εί δε νύν λέγοιμι; ότι καὶ εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἐπορεύθη και Πέρσας είδε καὶ πανταχοῦ πάντα ἐπειράθη τὰ μυστήρια των θεων εποπτεύσαι και τελεσθήναι παντοίας πανταχού τελετάς, έρω μεν ίσως άγνωστά σοι, γνώριμα μέντοι καὶ σαφή τοῦς πολλούς. άλλὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἄκουε· τὸ δ' ἐμὸν δέος, ώ Πρώταρχε, πρὸς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ὀνόματα οὐκ ἔστι κατ άνθρωπον, άλλα πέρα του μεγίστου φόβου. καὶ νῦν τὴν μὲν ᾿Αφροδίτην, ὅπη ἐκείνη φίλου, ταύτη προσαγορεύω τὴν δ΄ ἡδονὴν οἶδα κας ἔστι ποικίλου ταῦτα ἐν Φιλήβφ λέγεται, και τοιαθτα έτερα πάλιν έν Τιμαίω πιστεύειν γὰρ

¹ φίλα Cobet, φιλικά Hertlein, MSS.

indeed there be any such nowadays, and also for all honest rhetoricians. But though a vast number of illustrations of this sort flow into my mind-for anyone who desired to use them could certainly draw from an ample jar 1-I shall refrain because of the present pressure of business. However I have still somewhat to add to my discourse, like the balance of a debt, and before I turn to other matters

let me complete this treatise.

I ask you then what reverence for the names of the gods was shown by the Pythagoreans and by Plato? What was Aristotle's attitude in these matters? Is it not worth while to pay attention to this? Or surely no one will deny that he of Samos 2 was reverent? For he did not even allow the names of the gods to be used on a seal, nor oaths to be rashly uttered in the names of the gods. And if I should go on to say that he also travelled to Egypt and visited Persia, and everywhere endeavoured to be admitted to the inner mysteries of the gods and everywhere to be initiated into every kind of rite, I shall be saying what is familiar and obvious to most people, though you may not have heard of it. However, listen to what Plato says: "But for my part, Protarchus, I feel a more than human awe, indeed a fear beyond expression, of the names of the gods. Now therefore I will address Aphrodite by whatever name pleases her best; though as for pleasure, I know that it has many forms." This is what he says in the Philebus 3 and he says the same sort of thing again in the Timaeus.4 For he says that we

A proverb for wealth; cf. Theocritus 10. 13.
Pythagoras.
Philebus 12 c.

Pythagoras.

Philebus 12 c.

Timaeus 40 p; Julian fails to see that Plato is not speaking seriously.

άπλως άξιοι και χωρις άποδείξεως λεγομένοις, όσα ύπερ των θεων φασιν οι ποιηταί. ταύτα δε παρέθηκα, μή ποτέ σοι παράσχη πρόφασιν, ώσπερ οίμαι τών Πλατωνικών πολλοίς, ο Σωκράτης είρων ών φύσει την Πλατωνικήν ατιμάσαι δόξαν. έκει γάρ ούχ ο Σωκράτης, άλλ' ο Τίμαιος ταύτα (λέγει ήκιστα ών είρων. καιτοι τοῦτό γέ ἐστιν οὐγ ύγιες μη τὰ λεγόμενα έξετάζειν, ἀλλὰ τοὺς λέγοντας, και το προς τίνας οι λόγοι γίγνονται. βούλει δήτα 1 το μετά τοῦτο τὴν πάνσοφον ὑπαγορεύσω σειρήνα, τὸν τοῦ λογίου τύπον Ερμοῦ, τὸν τῷ Απόλλωνι καὶ ταῖς Μούσαις φίλον; ἐκεῖνος ἀξιοῖ τους επερωτώντας ή ζητείν όλως επιχειρούντας. εί θεοί είσιν, ούχ ως άνθρωπους άποκρίσεως τυγχάνειν, άλλ' ώς τὰ θηρία κολάσεως. εί δὲ ἀνεγνώ- Ι κεις του συστατικου ² αὐτοῦ λόγου, ος ώσπερ τῆς Πλάτωνος, ούτω δη 3 και της ἐκείνου διατριβής προυγέγραπτο, έγνως αν προ πάντων, ότι τα προς τους θεούς εὐσεβείς είναι καὶ μεμυήσθαι πάντα τὰ μυστήρια και τετελέσθαι τὰς άγιωτάτας τελετάς καὶ διὰ πάντων τῶν μαθημάτων ἡχθαι τοῖς εἴσω τοῦ περιπάτου βαδίζουσι προηγόρευτο. 4

Σὐ δὲ ὅπως ἡμῖν μὴ τὸν Διογένη προβαλῶν 3 ὅσπερ τι μορμολυκεῖον ἐκφοβήσεις. 5 οὐ γὰρ ἐμυήθη, φασίν, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν προτρεπόμενον μυηθῆναι, Γελοῖον, εἶπεν, ὡ νεανίσκε, εἰ τοὺς μὲν τελώνας οἴει ταύτης ἔνεκα τῆς τελετῆς κοινωνή σειν τοῖς ὁσίοις τῶν ἐν ἄδου καλῶν, Αγησίλαον

¹ δῆτα Cobet adds, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

² συστατικόν Cobet, ἀστατικόν V, Hertlein, ἐνστατικόν Reiske, εὐστατικόν Spanheim. ³ δη Cobet, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

^{*} προηγόρευτο Cobet, προηγορεύετο Hertlein, MSS. * ἐκφοβήσεις Cobet, ἐκφοβήσης Hertlein, MSS.

ought to believe directly and without proof what we are told, I mean what the poets say about the gods. And I have brought forward this passage for fear that Socrates may furnish you with an excuse, as 1 believe he does to many Platonists because of his natural tendency to irony,-to slight the doctrine of Plato. For it is not Socrates who is speaking here, but Timaeus, who had not the least tendency to irony. Though for that matter it is not a sound principle to enquire who says a thing and to whom, mther than the actual words. But now will you allow me to cite next that all-wise Siren, the living image of Hermes the god of eloquence, the man dear to Apollo and the Muses? 1 Well, he declares that all who raise the question or seek to enquire at all whether gods exist ought not to be answered as though they were men but to be chastised as wild beasts. And if you had read that introductory sentence which was inscribed over the entrance to his school, like Plato's, you would most surely know that those who entered the Lyceum were warned to be reverent to the gods, to be initiated into all the mysteries, to take part in the most sacred ceremonies, and to be instructed in knowledge of every kind.

And do not try to frighten me by bringing forward Diogenes as a sort of bogey. He was never initiated, they tell us, and replied to some one who once advised him to be initiated: "It is absurd of you, my young friend, to think that any tax-gatherer, if only he be initiated, can share in the rewards of the just in the next world, while Agesilaus and

¹ Aristotle.

δε και Έπαμεινώνδαν εν τῷ βορβόρφ κείσεσθαι. τούτο, ω νεανίσκε, βαθύ λίαν έστὶ καὶ δεόμενον έξηγήσεως, ως έμαυτον πείθω, μείζονος, όποίας 1 B ήμιν αυται δοίεν αι θεαι την επίνοιαν νομίζω δε αὐτὴν ήδη καὶ δεδόσθαι. φαίνεται γὰρ ὁ Διογένης ούχ, ώσπερ ύμεις άξιούτε, δυσσεβής, άλλ' ἐκείνοις, ών μικρώ πρόσθεν επεμνήσθην, προσόμοιος. άπιδων γάρ εἰς τὴν περίστασιν τὴν καταλαβοῦσαν αὐτόν, είτα είς τὰς ἐντολὰς βλέπων τοῦ Πυθίου καὶ συνιείς ² ὅτι τον μυούμενον ἐχρῆν πολιτογραφηθήναι πρότερον καὶ 'Αθηναίον, εἰ καὶ μή θ φύσει, τῶ νόμω γε γενέσθαι, τοῦτο ἔφυγεν, οὐ τὸ μυηθήναι, νομίζων αυτον είναι του κόσμου πολίτην, καὶ ταῖς ὅλαις τῶν θεῶν οὐσίαις, αῖ τὸν ὅλον κοινή κόσμον επιτροπεύουσιν, άλλ' οὐ ταῖς τὰ μέρη κατανειμαμέναις αὐτοῦ, διὰ μεγαλοφροσύνην άξιων συμπολιτεύεσθαι· τό τε νόμιμον οὐ παρέβη αίδοι των θεων, καίτοι τάλλα πατών καὶ παραχαράττων αυτόν τε ούκ ἐπανήγαγεν, ὅθεν 🕽 άσμενος ήλευθέρωτο. τί δ' ήν τοῦτο; τὸ πόλεως μιας δουλεύσαι νόμοις έαυτόν τε ύποθείναι τούτφ. όπερ ην ανάγκη παθείν 'Αθηναίω γενομένω. πως γαρ ούκ έμελλεν ο των θεων ένεκεν είς 'Ολυμπίαν βαδίζων, ό τῷ Πυθίῳ πεισθείς καὶ φιλοσοφήσας ωσπερ Σωκράτης φησί γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς είναι Πύθιον οἴκοι παρ' έαυτῷ, ὅθεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἡ ὁρμη

ὁποίας Hertlein suggests, ὅπως MSS.
 σωτείς Hertlein suggests, συτείς MSS.

Enameinondas are doomed to lie in the mire." 1 Now this, my young friend, is a very hard saying and, I am persuaded, calls for more profound discussion. May the goddesses themselves grant us understanding thereof! Though indeed I think that has already been bestowed by them. For it is evident that Diogenes was not impious, as you aver, but resembled those philosophers whom I mentioned a moment ago. For having regard to the circumstances in which his lot was cast, and next paying heed to the commands of the Pythian god, and knowing that the candidate for initiation must arst be registered as an Athenian citizen, and if he be not an Athenian by birth must first become one by law, it was this he avoided, not initiation, because he considered that he was a citizen of the world; and moreover such was the greatness of his soul that he thought he ought to associate himself with the divine nature of all the gods who in common govern the whole universe, and not only with those whose functions are limited to certain portions of it. And out of reverence for the gods he did not transgress their laws, though he trampled on all other opinions and tried to give a new stamp to the common currency. And he did not return to that servitude from which he had joyfully been released. What servitude do I mean? I mean that he would not enslave himself to the laws of a single city and submit himself to all that must needs befall one who had become an Athenian citizen. For is it likely that a man who in order to honour the gods ourneyed to Olympia, and like Socrates embraced philosophy in obedience to the Pythian oracle,-for

¹ Diogen's Lucrtius 6, 39.

πρὸς φιλοσοφίαν εγένετο παριέναι των ανακτό ρων είσω και μάλα ἀσμένως, εί μὴ τοῦτο ἐξέκλινε τὸ ὑποθείναι νόμοις ἐαυτὸν καὶ δοῦλον ἀποφήναι πολιτείας; άλλα δια τί μη ταύτην αυτήν είπε την αιτίαν, έκ των έναντίων δέ την παραιρουμένην οὐ σμικρά της των μυστηρίων σεμνότητος; ίσως μέν αν τις τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ Πυθαγόρα μάλιστα ἐπισκή. ψειεν, ούκ ορθώς λογιζόμενος. ούτε γαρ ρητέον πάντα έστίν, αὐτῶν τε οίμαι τούτων, ὧν θέμις φάναι, ένια πρός τους πολλούς σιωπητέον είναι μοι φαίνεται. φανερά δὲ ὅμως ἐστὶ καὶ τούτων ή αίτία. κατανοήσας γαρ αμελούντα μεν τής περι τον βίον ορθότητος, έπι δε τώ μεμυήσθαι μέγα φρονούντα τον παραινούντα αὐτῷ τοιαῦτα, σωφρονίζων άμα καὶ διδάσκων αὐτόν, ὅτι τοῖς * μέν, οίς άξίως του μυηθήναι βεβίωται, καὶ μη μυηθείσιν οι θεοί τὰς ἀμοιβὰς ἀκεραίους φυλάττουσι. τοις δε μοχθηροις οὐδέν ἐστι πλέον, κᾶν είσω τῶν ίερων εἰσφρήσωσι περιβόλων. ή γάρ οὐ ταῦτο και ο ιεροφάντης προαγορεύει, όστις χείρα μ καθαρός καὶ ὅντινα μὴ χρή, τούτοις ἀπαγορείων μη μυείσθαι;

Τί πέρας ήμιν έσται των λόγων, εί ταῦτα μήπο

σε πείθει;

μέγα φρονοῦντα Cobet, μεγαλοφρονοῦντα Hertlein, MSS.
 τοῦς Naber, τούτοις Hertlein, MSS.

he says himself that at home and in private he received the commands of that oracle and hence came his impulse to philosophy 1-is it likely I say that such a man would not very gladly have entered the temples of the gods but for the fact that he was trying to avoid submitting himself to any set of laws and making himself the slave of any one constitution? But why, you will say, did he not assign this reason, but on the contrary a reason that detracted not a little from the dignity of the Mysteries? Perhaps one might bring this same reproach against Pythagoras as well, but the reasoning would be incorrect. For everything ought not to be told, nay more, even of those things that we are permitted to declare, some, it seems to me, we ought to refrain from uttering to the vulgar crowd.2 However the explanation in this case is obvious. For since he perceived that the man who exhorted him to be initiated neglected to regulate his own life aright, though he prided himself on having been initiated, Diogenes wished at the same time to reform his morals and to teach him that the gods reserve their rewards without stint for those whose lives have earned them the right to be initiated, even though they have not gone through the ceremony, whereas the wicked gain nothing by penetrating within the sacred precincts. For this is what the hierophant proclaims, when he refuses the rite of initiation to him "whose hands are not pure or who for any reason ought not!3"

But where would this discourse end if you are still unconvinced by what I have said?

Diogenes like Socrates claimed that he had a δαιμόνιον, a private revelation to guide his conduct; cf. 212 D.

Ct. Oration 4. 148 A, note.

This was the πρόρρησις or praefatio sacrorum; cf. Livy 45, 5.

POTSLOVERS OF SICE OF

of the second discussion of the base of the second second

the many more work but I have seemed and I have seemed the seemed the seemed that the seemed the se

or property of the conduct of the party of the property of the conduct of the con

TVIL IN PROPERTY OF PERSONS OF PROPERTY OF LAND

ORATION VIII

ORATION VIII

.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VIII

The Eighth Oration is a "speech of consolation" (παραμυθητικός λόγος), a familiar type of Sophistic composition. In consequence of the attacks on Sallust by sycophants at court, and moreover jealous of his friendship with Julian, Constantius ordered him to leave Gaul. In this discourse, which was written before the open rupture with Constantius, Julian alludes only once and respectfully to his cousin. But Asmus thinks he can detect in it a general resemblance to the Thirteenth Oration of Dio Chrysostom, where Dio tries to comfort himself for his banishment by the tyrant Domitian, and that Sallust was expected to appreciate this and the veiled attack on Constantius. Julian addresses the discourse to himself, but it was no doubt sent to Sallust.

After Julian's accession Sallust was made prefect in 362 and consul in 363. He was the author of a manifesto of Neo Platonism, the treatise On the Gods and the World, and to him was dedicated Julian's Fourth Oration.¹

¹ cf, vol. i- p. 351.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙΣΑΡΟΣ

ΕΠΙ ΤΗΙ ΕΞΟΔΩΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΑΘΩΤΑΤΟΥ ΣΑΛΟΥΣΤΙΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ

'Αλλ' εί μη καὶ πρὸς σὲ διαλεχθείην όσα πρὸς έμαυτον διελέχθην, επειδή σε βαδίζειν επυθόμην γρήναι παρ' ήμων, έλαττον έχειν οίήσομαι προς παραψυχήν, & φίλε έταιρε, μάλλον δε ούδε την άργην πεπορίσθαι τινά ραστώνην έμαυτώ νομιώ, ής σοί γε οὐ μεταδέδωκα. κοινωνήσαντας γὰρ] ήμας άλλήλοις πολλών μεν άλγεινών, πολλών δε ήδέων έργων τε καὶ λόγων, εν πράγμασιν ίδίοις τε και δημοσίοις, οίκοι και ἐπὶ στρατοπέδου, κοινον 1 ευρίσκεσθαι χρη των παρόντων, οποίά ποτ' αν ή, παιώνιον ακος. αλλά τίς αν ήμεν ή την 'Ορφέως μιμήσαιτο 2 λύραν ή τοις Σειρήνων άντηχήσειε 3 μέλεσιν ή το νηπενθές έξεύροι φάρμακου; είτε λόγος ην εκείνο πλήρης Αίγυπτίων διηγημάτων, είθ όπερ αὐτὸς ἐποίησεν, έν τοις επομένοις ενυφήνας τὰ Τρωικά πάθη, τούτο τῆς Έλένης παρ' Αἰγυπτίων μαθούσης, ούχ οσα Έλληνες και Τρώες άλλήλους έδρασαν, άλλα ποταπούς είναι χρη τούς λόγους, οι τὰς

¹ KOLFOF Wright, Kalfor Hertlein, MSS.

 ² ἀν-μιμήσαιτο Hertlein suggests, μιμήσεται MSS.
 ³ ἀντηχήσειε Hertlein suggests, ἀντηχήσει MSS.

A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST

An, my beloved comrade, unless I tell you all that I said to myself when I learned that you were compelled to journey far from my side, I shall think I am deprived of some comfort; or rather, I shall consider that I have not even begun to procure some assuagement for my grief unless I have first shared it with you. For we two have shared in many sorrows and also in many pleasant deeds and words, in affairs private and public, at home and in the field, and therefore for the present troubles, be they what they may, we must needs discover some cure, some remedy that both can share.

But who will imitate for us the lyre of Orpheus, who will echo for us the songs of the Sirens or discover the drug nepenthe? Though that was perhaps some tale full of Egyptian lore or such a tale as the poet himself invented, when in what follows he wove in the story of the sorrows of the Trojans, and Helen had learned it from the Egyptians; I do not mean a tale of all the woes that the Greeks and Trojans inflicted on one another, but rather tales such as

¹ Odyssey 4. 227; a sophistic commonplace; cf. 412 D, Themistius 357 A; Julian seems to mean that the nepenthe was not really a drug but a story told by Helen.

άλγηδόνας άφαιρήσουσι των ψυχών, εύφροσύνης δὲ καὶ γαλήνης αἴτιοι καταστήσονται. καὶ γάρ πως ξοικεν ήδονή καὶ λύπη της αὐτης κορυφής έξηφθαι καὶ παρά μέρος άλλήλαις άντιμεθί- 34 στασθαι. των προσπιπτόντων δὲ καὶ τὰ λίαν έργώδη φασίν οί σοφοί τῷ νοῦν ἔχοντι φέρειν ούκ ελάττονα της δυσκολίας την ευπάθειαν, έπει καὶ τὴν μέλιτταν ἐκ τῆς δριμυτάτης πόας τῆς περί του Υμηττον φυομένης γλυκείαν ανιμασθαι δρόσον καὶ τοῦ μέλιτος είναι δημιουργόν. άλλά και των σωμάτων όσα μεν ύγιεινα και ρωμαλέα καθέστηκεν, ὑπὸ τῶν τυχόντων τρέφεται σιτίων, Β καὶ τὰ δυσχερή δοκοῦντα πολλάκις ἐκείνοις οὐκ άβλαβή μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ τής ἰσχύος αἴτια γέγονεν όσοις δὲ πονηρῶς ἔχει φύσει καὶ τροφή καὶ ἐπιτηδεύσει τὸ σῶμα, τον πάντα βίου νοσηλευομένοις, τούτοις καὶ τὰ κουφότατα βαρυτάτας είωθε προστιθέναι βλάβας. οὐκοῦν καὶ τῆς διανοίας όσοι μεν ούτως επεμελήθησαν, ώς μή παμπονήρως έχειν, άλλ' ύγιαίνειν μετρίως, εί και μη κατά την 'Αντισθένους και Σωκράτους ρώμην μηδέ την Καλλισθένους ανδρείαν μηδέ 0 την Πολέμωνος ἀπάθειαν, ἀλλ' ὥστε δύνασθαι τὸ μέτριον ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις αἰρεῖσθαι, τυχὸν ἀν και έν δυσκολωτέροις εὐφραίνοιντο.

Έγω τοι καὶ αὐτὸς πείραν ἐμαυτοῦ λαμβάνων, ὅπως πρὸς τὴν σὴν πορείαν ἔχω τε καὶ ἔξω, τοσοῦτον ἀδυνήθην, ὅσον ὅτε πρῶτον τὸν ἐμαυτοῦ καθηγεμόνα κατέλιπον οἴκοι πάντων γὰρ ἀθρόως -εἰσήει με μνήμη, τῆς τῶν πόνων κοινωνίας, ὧν ἀλλήλοις συνδιηνέγκαμεν, τῆς ἀπλάστου καὶ

they must be that will dispel the griefs of men's sonls and have power to restore cheerfulness and calm. For pleasure and pain, methinks, are connected at their source 1 and succeed each other in turn. And philosophers assert that in all that befalls the wise man the very greatest trials afford him as much felicity as vexation; and thus, as they say, does the bee extract sweet dew from the bitterest herb that grows on Hymettus and works it into honey.2 Even so bodies that are naturally healthy and robust are nourished by any kind of food, and food that often seems unwholesome for others, far from injuring them, makes them strong. On the other hand, the slightest causes usually inflict very serious injuries on persons who by nature or nurture, or owing to their habits, have an unsound constitution and are lifelong invalids. Just so with regard to the mind: those who have so trained it that it is not altogether unhealthy but moderately sound, though it do not indeed exhibit the vigour of Antisthenes or Socrates, or the courage of Callisthenes, or the imperturbability of Polemon, but so that it can under the same conditions as theirs adopt the golden mean, they, I say, will probably be able to remain cheerful in more trying conditions.

For my part, when I put myself to the proof to find out how I am and shall be affected by your departure, I felt the same anguish as when at home I first left my preceptor.³ For everything flashed across my mind at once; the labours that we shared and endured together; our unfeigned and candid conversation; our innocent and upright intercourse;

¹ Plato, Phaedo 60 B. ² Cf. Oration 2. 101 A. ³ Mardonius,

καθαράς έντεύξεως, της άδόλου και δικαίας όμιλίας, της έν άπασι τοῦς καλοῖς κοινοπραγίας της πρός τούς πονηρούς ισορρόπου τε και άμεταμελήτου προθυμίας τε καὶ όρμης, ώς μετ άλλήλων έστημεν πολλάκις ίσον θυμον έχοντες. όμότροποι καὶ ποθεινοὶ φίλοι. πρὸς δὲ αὖ τούτοις εἰσήει με μνήμη τοῦ Οἰώθη δ' Ὀδυσεύς· εἰμὶ γαρ έγω νῦν ἐκείνω παραπλήσιος, ἐπεὶ σὲ μὸ κατὰ τὸν Έκτορα θεὸς ἐξήγαγεν ἔξω βελῶν, ὧν οἱ συκοφάνται πολλάκις ἀφῆκαν ἐπὶ σέ, μᾶλλον δὲ εἰς ἐμέ, διὰ σοῦ τρῶσαι βουλόμενοι, ταύτη με μόνον άλωσιμον ύπολαμβάνοντες, ε τοῦ πιστοῦ φίλου καὶ προθύμου συνασπιστοῦ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς κινδύνους ἀπροφασίστου κοινωνοῦ της συνουσίας στερήσειαν. ού μην έλαττον οίμαι σε διὰ τοῦτο ἀλγεῖν ἡ ἐγὰ νῦν, ὅτι σοι τῶν πόνων καὶ τῶν κινδύνων ἔλαττον μέτεστιν, ἀλλά καὶ πλέον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ δεδιέναι καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς κεφαλῆς, μή τι πάθη. καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ αὐτος οὐκ ἐν δευτέρφ τῶν ἐμῶν ἐθέμην τὰ σά, καὶ σοῦ δε όμοίως έχοντος πρός ήμας ήσθόμην. ὅθεν εἰκότως και μάλα δάκνομαι, ὅτι σοι, τῶν ἄλλων ένεκα λέγειν δυναμένω

Οὐδὲν μέλει μοι· τὰμὰ γὰρ καλῶς ἔχει, Μόνος εἰμὶ λύπης αἴτιος καὶ φροντίδος.¹

ἀλλὰ τούτου μὲν ἐξ ἴσης, ὡς ἔοικε, κοινωνούμεν, σὰ μὲν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀλγῶν μόνον, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀεὶ ποθῶν τὴν σὴν συνουσίαν καὶ τῆς φιλίας μεμνημένος, ἢν ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς μὲν μάλιστα καὶ προηγουμένως.

¹ μόνος φροντίδος Brambs regards as a verse; Hertlem prints as prose,

our co-operation in all that was good; our equallymatched and never-repented zeal and eagerness in opposing evildoers. How often we supported each other with one equal temper! 1 How alike were our ways! How precious our friendship! Then too there came into my mind the words, "Then was Odysseus left alone." For now I am indeed like him, since the god has removed you, like Hector, beyond the range of the shafts which have so often been aimed at you by sycophants, or rather at me, since they desired to wound me through you; for they thought that only thus should I be vulnerable if they should deprive me of the society of a faithful friend and devoted brother-in-arms-one who never on any pretext failed to share the dangers that threatened me. Moreover the fact that you now have a smaller share than I in such labours and dangers does not, I think, make your grief less than mine; but you feel all the more anxiety for me and any harm that may befall my person.4 For even as I never set your interests second to mine, so have I ever found you equally well disposed towards me. I am therefore naturally much chagrined that to you who with regard to all others can say, "I heed them not, for my affairs are prosperous," 5 I alone occasion sorrow and anxiety. However this sorrow it seems we share equally, though you grieve only on my account, while I constantly feel the lack of your society and call to mind the friendship that we pledged to one another—that friendship which we ever cemented afresh, based as it was, first and foremost, on virtue,

¹ Iliad 17, 720.

Iliad 17, 720.
 Iliad 11, 163.
 Iliad 11, 163.
 Nauck, Adespota fragmenta 430.

έπειτα καὶ διὰ τὴν χρείαν, ἡν ἐγὰ μὲν σοί, σὰ δὲ ἐμοὶ συνεχῶς παρέσχες, ἀνακραθέντες ἀλλήλοις ὁμολογήσαμεν, οὐχ ὅρκοις οὐδὲ τοιαύταις ἀνάγκαις ταῦτα πιστούμενοι, ὥσπερ ὁ Θησεὺς καὶ Β ὁ Πειρίθους, ἀλλ' ἐξ ὧν ἀεὶ ταὐτὰ νοοῦντες καὶ προαιρούμενοι κακὸν μὲν δοῦναι τῶν πολιτῶν τινι τοσοῦτον δέω λέγειν ἀπέσχομεν, ὥστε οὐδὲ ἐβουλευσάμεθά ποτε μετὰ ἀλλήλων χρηστὸν δὲ εἴ τι γέγονεν ἡ βεβούλευται κοινῆ παρ ἡμῶν,

τούτο άλλοις είπειν μελήσει.

'Ως μεν ούν εἰκότως ἀλγῶ τοῖς παρούσιν, οὐ φίλου μόνον, άλλα καὶ συνεργοῦ πιστοῦ, δοίη δὲ ὁ 24 δαίμων, καὶ πρὸς ολίγον ἀπαλλαττόμενος, οίμαι καὶ Σωκράτη του μέγαν τῆς ἀρετῆς κήρυκα καὶ διδάσκαλον έμοιγε συνομολογήσειν έξ ών έκείνον γνωρίζομεν, λέγω δὲ τῶν Πλάτωνος λόγων, τεκμαιρόμενος ύπερ αὐτοῦ. φησὶ γοῦν ὅτι Χαλεπώτερον έφαίνετό μοι όρθως τὰ πολιτικά διοικείν ούτε γαρ άνευ φίλων ανδρών και έταίρων πιστών οδόν τε είναι πράττειν, οὔτ' εὐπορεῖν τούτων ξὺν πολλῆ ραστώνη. καίτοι τοῦτό γε εἰ Πλάτωνι μείζον έφαίνετο τοῦ διορύττειν τὸν Αθω, τί Β χρη προσδοκάν ήμας ύπερ αὐτοῦ τοὺς πλέον απολειπομένους της εκείνου συνέσεως τε και γνώμης ή κείνος τοῦ θεοῦ; ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐδὲ τῆς χρείας μόνον ενεκα, ην αντιδιδόντες αλλήλοις έν τή πολιτεία ράου είχομεν πρὸς τὰ παρὰ γνώμην ὑπὸ της τύχης καὶ των ἀντιταττομένων ημίν πραττόμενα, άλλα και της μόνης άει μοι θαλπωρής τε

¹ ἀλλὰ Reiske supplies, lacuna Hertlein: after πραττόμενε several words are lost.

and secondly on the obligations which you continually conferred on me and I on you. Not by oaths or by any such ties did we ratify it, like Theseus and Peirithous, but by being of the same mind and purpose, in that so far from forbearing to inflict injury on any citizen, we never even debated any such thing with one another. But whether anything useful was done or planned by us in

common, I will leave to others to say.

Now that it is natural for me to be grieved by the present event, on being parted for ever so short a time-and God grant that it may be short !- from one who is not only my friend but my loval fellowworker, I think even Socrates, that great herald and teacher of virtue, will agree; so far at least as I may judge from the evidence on which we rely for our knowledge of him, I mean the words of Plato. At any rate, what he says is : " Ever more difficult did it seem to me to govern a state rightly. For neither is it possible to achieve anything without good friends and loyal fellow-workers, nor is it very easy to obtain enough of these." 1 And if Plato thought this more difficult than digging a canal through Mount Athos,2 what must we expect to find it, we who in wisdom and knowledge are more inferior to him than he was to God? But it is not only when I think of the help in the administration that we gave one another in turn, and which enabled us to bear more easily all that fate or our opponents brought to pass contrary to our purpose; but also because I am destined soon to be bereft also of what has ever

This feat of Xerxes became a rhetorical commonplace.

Julian quotes from memory and paraphrases Epistle 7, 325 c.

καὶ τέρψεως ἐνδεὴς οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν ἔσεσθαι (μέλλων, εἰκότως δάκνομαί τε καὶ δέδηγμαι την έμαυτοῦ καρδίαν. ἐς τίνα γὰρ οὕτως ἔσται μοι λοιπον εύνουν αποβλέψαι φίλον; τίνος δε ανασχέσθαι τῆς ἀδόλου καὶ καθαρᾶς παρρησίας; τίς δὲ ἡμῖν συμβουλεύσει μὲν ἐμφρόνως, ἐπιτιμήσει δε μετ' εὐνοίας, επιρρώσει δε πρὸς τὰ καλὰ χωρίς αὐθαδείας καὶ τύφου, παρρησιάσεται δὲ τὸ πικρον άφελων των λόγων, ωσπερ οι των φαρμάκων D άφαιρούντες μέν το λίαν δυσχερές, άπολείποντες δὲ αὐτὸ τὸ χρήσιμον; ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν ἐκ τῆς σῆς φιλίας όφελος έκαρπωσάμην. τοσούτων δὲ όμου έστερημένος, τίνων αν εὐπορήσαιμι λόγων, οί με, διὰ τὸν σὸν πόθον σά τε μήδεα σήν τε ἀγανοφροσύνην αὐτὴν προέσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν κινδυνεύοντα, πείσουσιν άτρεμεῖν καὶ φέρειν όσα δέδωκεν ὁ θεὸς γενναίως; εἰς ταὐτὸ γὰρ ἔοικεν αὐτῷ νοῶν ὁ μέγας 34 αὐτοκράτωρ ταῦθ' οὕτω νυνὶ βουλεύσασθαι. τί ποτε ούν άρα χρη διανοηθέντα καὶ τίνας ἐπφδάς εύροντα πείσαι πράως έχειν ύπο τοῦ πάθους θορυ-Βουμένην την ψυχήν; άρα ήμιν οι Ζαμόλξιδός είσι μιμητέοι λόγοι, λέγω δὲ τὰς ἐκ Θράκης έπωδάς, ας 'Αθήναζε φέρων ο Σωκράτης προ του την δδύνην ιασθαι της κεφαλής επάδειν ήξίου το καλῷ Χαρμίδη; ἡ τούτους μὲν ἄτε δὴ μείζονας καὶ περὶ μειζόνων οὐ κινητέον, ώσπερ ἐν θεάτρω

been my only solace and delight, it is natural that I am and have been cut to the very heart.1 For in the future to what friend can I turn as loyal as yourself? With whose guileless and pure frankness shall I now brace myself? Who now will give me prudent connsel, reprove me with affection, give me strength for good deeds without arrogance and conceit, and use frankness after extracting the bitterness from the words, like those who from medicines extract what is nauseating but leave in what is really beneficial?2 These are the advantages that I reaped from your friendship! And now that I have been deprived of all these all at once, with what arguments shall I supply myself, so that when I am in danger of flinging away my life out of regret for you and your counsels and loving kindness,3 they may persuade me to be calm and to bear nobly whatever God has sent? 4 For in accordance with the will of God our mighty Emperor has surely planned this as all else. Then what now must be my thoughts, what spells must I find to perscade my soul to bear tranquilly the trouble with which it is now dismayed? Shall I imitate the discourses of Zamolxis 6-I mean those Thracian spells which Socrates brought to Athens and declared that he must utter them over the fair Charmides before he could cure him of his headache?6 Or must we leave these alone as being, like large machinery in a small theatre, too lofty for

Aristophanes, Acharnians 1; cf. 248 D.

Demosthenes, De Corona 97; cf. Julian, Epistle 53, 439 D.
Cl. Caesars 309 c note.

Plato, Charmides 156 D.

A commonplace; Plato, Laws 659 E; Julian, Caesars 314c; Dio Chrysostom 33. 10; Themistius 63 B, 302 B; Maximus of Tyre 10. 6. 3 Odyssey 11. 202.

μικρῷ μηχανὰς μεγάλας, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν ε ἔργων, ὧν ἐπυθόμεθα τὰ κλέα, φησὶν ὁ ποιητης, ὧσπερ ἐκ λειμῶνος δρεψάμενοι ποικίλου καὶ πολυειδοῦς ἱ ἄνθη τὰ κάλλιστα ψυχαγωγήσομεν αὐτοῦς τοῖς διηγήμασι, μικρὰ τῶν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας αὐτοῖς προστιθέντες; ὥσπερ γὰρ οἶμαι τοῖς λίαν γλυκέσιν οἱ παρεγχέοντες οὐκ οἰδ' ὁποῖ ἄττα φάρμακα τὸ προσκορὲς αὐτῶν ἀφαιροῦσιν, οὕτω τοῖς διηγήμασιν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας ἔνια προστιθέμενα τὸ δοκεῖν ἐξ ἰστορίας ἀρχαίας ὅχλον ἐπεισάγειν, οὐδὲν δέον, καὶ περιττὴν ἀδολεσχίαν ἀφαιρεῖται.

Τί πρώτον; τί δ' ἔπειτα; τί δ' ὑστάτιον κατα-

πότερον ώς ὁ Σκηπίων ἐκεῖνος, ὁ τὸν Λαίλιον ἀγαπήσας καὶ φιληθεὶς τὸ λεγόμενον ἴσφ ζυγῷ παρ᾽ ἐκείνου πάλιν, ἡδέως μὲν αὐτῷ συνῆν, ἔπραττε δὲ οὐδέν, ὧν μὴ πρότερον ἐκεῖνος πύθοιτο καὶ φήσειεν εἰναι πρακτέον; ὅθεν οἰμαι καὶ λόγον παρέσχε τοῖς ὑπὸ φθόνου τὸν Σκηπίωνα λοιδοροῦσιν, ὡς ποιητὴς μὲν ὁ Λαίλιος εἴη τῶν ἔργων, ᾿Αφρικανὸς δὲ ὁ τούτων ὑποκριτής. αὕτη τοι καὶ ἡμῖν ἡ φήμη πρόσκειται, καὶ οὐ μόνον οὐ δυχεραίνω² χαίρω δὲ ἐπ᾽ αὐτῆ πλέον. τὸ γὰρ τῶς ἀρετῆς ὁ Ζήνων ποιεῖται γνώρισμα τοῦ γνῶναὶ τινα αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτοῦ τὰ δέοντα, τὴν Ἡσιοδον μεθαρμόττων ῥῆσιν,

Ούτος μεν πανάριστος, δς εὐ εἰπόντι πίθηται

3 ἀρετῆς Hertlein suggests, τῆς ἀρετῆς MSS.

¹ πολυειδούς Cobet, πολυτελούς Hertlein, MSS.
2 οὐ μόνον οὐ δυσχεραίνω χαίρω δὲ Hertlein suggests, d
37 B, 255 D; καὶ χαίρω γε MSS.

our purpose and suited to greater troubles; and rather from the deeds of old whose fame we have heard told, as the poet says,1 shall we gather the fairest flowers as though from a variegated and many-coloured meadow, and thus console ourselves with such narratives and add thereto some of the teachings of philosophy? For just as, for instance, certain drugs are infused into things that have too sweet a taste, and thus their cloying sweetness is tempered, so when tales like these are seasoned by the maxims of philosophy, we avoid seeming to drag in a tedious profusion of ancient history and a super-

fluous and uncalled-for flow of words.

"What first, what next, what last shall I relate?" 2 Shall I tell how the famous Scipio, who loved Laelius and was loved by him in return with equal yoke of friendship,3 as the saying is, not only took pleasure in his society, but undertook no task without first consulting with him and obtaining his advice as to how he should proceed? It was this, I understand, that furnished those who from envy slandered Scipio with the saying that Laelius was the real author of his enterprises, and Africanus merely the actor. The same remark is made about ourselves, and, far from resenting this, I rather rejoice at it. For to accept another's good advice Zeno held to be a sign of greater virtue than independently to decide oneself what one ought to do; and so he altered the saying of Hesiod; for Zeno says: "That man is best who follows good advice" instead of "decides all things for himself." 4 Not that the alteration is to my

N -177

Hesiod, Works and Days 293, 295 h; αὐτῷ πάντα νοήση; Diogenes Lacrtius 7, 25,

λέγων άντὶ τοῦ νοήση πάνθ ἐαυτῷ. ἐμοὶ δὲ οἰ διὰ τοῦτο χαρίεν εἰναι δοκεῖ πείθομαι γὰρ ὰληθέ. στερον μὲν Ἡσίοδον λέγειν, ἀμφοῖν δὲ ἄμεινον Ηυθαγόραν, ὅς καὶ τῆ παροιμία παρέσχε τὴν ἀρχὴν καὶ τὸ λέγεσθαι κοινὰ τὰ φίλων ἔδωκε τῷ βίῳ, οὐ δήπου τὰ χρήματα λέγων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν τοῦ νοῦ καὶ τῆς φρονήσεως κοινωνίαν, ὥσθ ὅσα μὲν εὖρες αὐτός, οὐδὲν ἔλαττον ταῦτα τοῦ πεισθέντος ἐστίν, ὅσα δὲ τῶν σῶν ὑπεκρινάμην, τούτων αὐτῶν εἰκότως τὸ ἴσον μετέχεις. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ὁποτέρου μᾶλλον ὰν φαίνηται, καὶ θατέρω προσήκει, καὶ τοῖς βασκάνοις οὐδὲν ἔσται

πλέον ἐκ τῶν λόγων.

'Ημίν δὲ ἐπανιτέον ἐπὶ τὸν 'Αφρικανὸν καὶ τὸν Λαίλιον. ἐπειδη γάρ ἀνήρητο μεν ή Καρχηδών καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν Λιβύην ἄπαντα τῆς Ῥώμης [έγεγόνει δοῦλα, πέμπει μὲν 'Αφρικανὸς τὸν Λαίλιον ἀνήγετο δὲ ἐκεῖνος εὐαγγέλια τῆ πατρίδι φέρων και ο Σκηπίων ήχθετο μεν απολειπόμενος τοῦ φίλου, οὐ μὴν ἀπαραμύθητον αὐτῷ τὸ πάθος φετο. καὶ τον Λαίλιον δὲ δυσχεραίνειν είκος, έπειδη μόνος ανήγετο, ου μην αφορητον εποιείτο την συμφοράν. Επλει καὶ Κάτων ἀπολιπων οίκοι τους αυτού συνήθεις, καὶ Πυθαγόρας, καὶ Πλάτων καὶ Δημόκριτος οὐδένα παραλαβόντες κοινωνον της όδου, καίτοι πολλούς οίκοι των φιλτάτων απολιμπάνοντες. ἐστρατεύσατο καὶ Περικλής ἐπὶ τὴν Σάμον οὐκ ἄγων τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν, καὶ τὴν Εύβοιαν παρεστήσατο ταις μεν έκείνου βουλαίς. έπεπαίδευτο γάρ ὑπ' ἐκείνω, τὸ σῶμα δὲ οὐκ ἐφελκόμενος ώσπερ άλλο τι των αναγκαίων προς τάς

¹ και θατέρφ Hertlein suggests, θατέρφ MSS.

is truer, and that Pythagoras was wiser than either of them when he originated the proverb and gave to mankind the maxim, "Friends have all things in common." And by this he certainly did not mean money only, but also a partnership in intelligence and wisdom. So all that you suggested belongs just as much to me who adopted it, and whenever I was the actor who carried out your plans you naturally have an equal share in the performance. In fact, to whichever of us the credit may seem to belong, it belongs equally to the other, and malicious persons

will gain nothing from their gossip.

Let me go back now to Africanus and Laelius. When Carthage had been destroyed 2 and all Libya made subject to Rome, Africanus sent Laelius home and he embarked to carry the good news to their fatherland. And Scipio was grieved at the separation from his friend, but he did not think his sorrow inconsolable. Laelius too was probably afflicted at having to embark alone, but he did not regard it as an insupportable calamity. Cato also made a voyage and left his intimate friends at home, and so did Pythagoras and Plato and Democritus, and they took with them no companion on their travels, though they left behind them at home many whom they dearly loved. Pericles also set out on his campaign against Samos without taking Anaxagoras, and he conquered Euboea by following the latter's advice, for he had been trained by his teaching: but the philosopher himself he did not drag in his train as though he were part of the

¹ Diogenes Laertius 8. 10; Pythagoras persuaded his dissiples to share their property in common. ² Cf. Livy 27. 7.

μάχας. καίτοι καὶ τοῦτον ἄκοντα, φασίν, 'Αθηνοῖοι της πρός του διδάσκαλου απέστησαν συνουσίας άλλ' έφερεν ώς άνηρ έμφρων ων την άνοιαν των αύτου πολιτών έγκρατώς και πράως, και γρο ανάγκη τη πατρίδι καθάπερ μητρί δικαίως μέν ού. γαλεπώς δὲ ὅμως ἐχούση πρὸς τὴν συνουσίαν αύτων, είκειν ώετο χρήναι, ταθτα, ώς είκός, λογιζόμενος ἀκούειν δὲ χρή τῶν έξης ὡς τοῦ Περικλέους αὐτοῦ· Ἐμοὶ πόλις μέν ἐστι καὶ πατρίς ὁ κόσμος, καὶ φίλοι θεοὶ καὶ δαίμονες καὶ πάντες όσοι καὶ ὁπουοῦν 2 σπουδαίοι. Υοὶ ! δὲ καὶ τὴν οὖ 3 γεγόναμεν τιμάν, ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο θείος έστι νόμος, καὶ πείθεσθαί γε οίς αν ἐπιτάττη καὶ μη βιάζεσθαι μηδέ, ο φησιν ή παροιμία, πρός κέντρα λακτίζειν ἀπαραίτητον γάρ έστι τὸ λεγόμενον ζυγὸν τῆς ἀνάγκης. οὐ μὴν ὀδυρτέων ούδὲ θρηνητέον ἐφ' οἱς ἐπιτάττει τραχύτερον. άλλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα λογιστέον αὐτό. νῦν ἀπαλλάτ τεσθαι τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν ἀφ' ἡμῶν κελεύει, και τον άριστον οὐκ οψόμεθα τῶν ἐταίρων, δί οπ ήχθόμην μέν τη νυκτί, ὅτι μοι τὸν φίλον οὐκ έδείκνυεν, ήμέρα δὲ καὶ ήλίω χάριν ἡπιστάμην, ότι μοι παρείχεν όραν οδ μάλιστα ήρων. άλλ' εί μεν δμματά σοι δέδωκεν ή φύσις, & Περίκλεις, μόνον ώσπερ τοις θηρίοις, οὐδεν ἀπεικός ἐσπ σε διαφερόντως ἄχθεσθαι εί δέ σοι ψυχὴν ἐνέι

^{1 &}amp; Hertlein would add.

² δπουοῦν Cobet, ὅπου Hertlein, MSS.
³ τὴν οδ Hertlein suggests, οδ MSS.

⁴ Onplois Cobet, Spriour Hertlein, MSS.

equipment needed for battle. And yet in his case too we are told that much against his will the Athenians separated him from the society of his teacher. But wise man that he was, he bore the folly of his fellow-citizens with fortitude and mildness. Indeed he thought that he must of necessity bow to his country's will when, as a mother might, however unjustly, she still resented their close friendship; and he probably reasoned as follows. (You must take what I say next as the very words of

"The whole world is my city and fatherland, and my friends are the gods and lesser divinities and all good men whoever and wherever they may be. Yet it is right to respect also the country where I was born, since this is the divine law, and to obey all her commands and not oppose them, or as the proverb says kick against the pricks. For inexorable, as the saying goes, is the yoke of necessity. But we must not even complain or lament when her commands are harsher than usual, but rather consider the matter as it actually is. She now orders Anaxagoras to leave me and I shall see no more my best friend, on whose account the night was hateful to me because it did not allow me to see my friend, but I was grateful to daylight and the sun because they allowed me to see him whom I loved best.2 But, Pericles, if nature had given you eyes only as she has to wild beasts, it would be natural enough for you to feel excessive grief. But since she has

Cobet rejects this sentence as a gloss; but Julian

This a very inappropriate application to Pericles of the seech of Critoboulos in Xenophon, Symposium 4. 12; cf. Mogenes Laertius 2, 49,

πνευσε καὶ νοῦν ἐνῆκεν, ὑφ' οὖ τὰ μὲν πολλὰ τῶν γεγενημένων καίπερ οὐ παρόντα νῦν ὁρῆς διὰ τῆς μνήμης, πολλὰ δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων ὁ λογισμὸς ἀνευρίσκων ὥσπερ ὅμμασιν ὁρᾶν προσβάλλει τῷ νῷ, καὶ τῶν ἐνεστώτων οὐ τὰ πρὸ τῶν ὀμμάτων ἡ φαντασία μόνον ἀποτυπουμένη δίδωσιν αὐτῷ κρίνειν καὶ καθορᾶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ πόρρω καὶ μυριάσι σταδίων ἀπωκισμένα τῶν γενομένων παρὰ πόδα καὶ πρὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν δείκνυσιν ἐναργέστερον, τί χρὴ τοσοῦτον ἀνιᾶσθα καὶ σχετλίως φέρειν; ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἀμάρτυρος ὁ λόγος ἐστί μοι,

Νοῦς όρῆ καὶ νοῦς ἀκούει

φησὶν ὁ Σικελιώτης, οὕτως ὀξὺ χρῆμα καὶ τάχει χρώμενον ἀμηχάνω, ὥσθ' ὅταν τινὰ τῶν δαιμόνων Ομηρος ἐθέλη κεχρημένον ἀπίστω πορείας ἐπιδείξαι τάχει,

'Ως δ' ότ' αν αίξη νόος ανέρος

φησί. τούτφ τοι χρώμενος ράστα μὲν 'Αθήνηθε όψει τὸν ἐν 'Ιωνία, ράστα δὲ ἐκ Κελτῶν τὸν ἐν 'Ιλλυριοῖς καὶ Θράκη, καὶ τὸν ἐν Κελτοῖς ἐκ Θράκης καὶ 'Ιλλυριῶν. καὶ γὰρ οὐδ', ὥσπερ τοῖς φυτοῖς οὐκ ἔνι σώζεσθαι τὴν συνήθη χώραν μεταβάλλουσιν, ὅταν ἡ τῶν ὡρῶν ἢ κράσις ἐναντία. καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συμβαίνει τόπον ἐκ τόπου μεταβάλλουσιν ἡ διαφθείρεσθαι παντελῶς ἡ τὸν τρόπον ἀμείβειν καὶ μετατίθεσθαι περὶ ὧν ὀρθῶς πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεσαν. οὕκουν οὐδὲ τὴν εὕνοιαν ἀμβλυτέραν ἔχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν αμβλυτέραν ἔχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν καὶ μελιοχείς καὶ μελιοχείς καὶ μαλλον ἀγαπῶν ἀμβλυτέραν ἔχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν καὶ μελιοχείς καὶ μαλλον ἀγαπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν ἀναπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν ἀναπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπῶν ἀναπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀναπῶν ἀναπῶν ἐχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶν ἐχειν εἰκός εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός εἰκός ἐχειν εἰκός εἰκός

breathed into you a soul, and implanted in you intelligence by means of which you now behold in memory many past events, though they are no longer before you: and further since your reasoning power discovers many future events and reveals them as it were to the eyes of your mind; and again your imagination sketches for you not only those present events which are going on under your eyes and allows you to judge and survey them, but also reveals to you things at a distance and many thousand stades 1 removed more clearly than what is going on at your feet and before your eyes, what need is there for such grief and resentment? And to show that I have authority for what I say, 'The mind sees and the mind hears,' says the Sicilian; 2 and mind is a thing so acute and endowed with such amazing speed that when Homer wishes to show us one of the gods employing incredible speed in travelling he says: 'As when the mind of a man darts swiftly.'3 So if you employ your mind you will easily from Athens see one who is in Ionia; and from the country of the Celts one who is in Illyria or Thrace; and from Thrace or Illyria one who is in the country of the Celts. And moreover, though plants if removed from their native soil when the weather and the season are unfavourable cannot be kept alive, it is not so with men, who can remove from one place to another without completely deteriorating or changing their character and deviating from the right principles that they had before adopted. It is therefore unlikely that our affection will become blunted, if indeed we do not love and

¹ The Attic stade = about 600 feet.

E Epicharmus fr. 13.

Jiliad 15. 80.

καὶ στέργειν ἔπεται γὰρ ὕβρις μὲν κόρφ, ἔρως δε ενδεία. και ταύτη τοίνυν έξομεν βέλτιον. έπιτεινομένης ήμιν της πρός άλληλους εὐνοίας. καθέξομέν τε άλλήλους εν ταις έαυτων διανοίαις ίδρυμένους ώσπερ αγάλματα. καὶ νῦν μὲν έγω τον 'Αναξαγόραν, αὐθις δὲ ἐκεῖνος ὄψεται ἐμέ· κωλύει δε οὐδεν καὶ ἄμα βλέπειν ἀλλήλους, D ούχὶ σαρκία καὶ νεῦρα καὶ μορφῆς τύπωμα, στέρνα τε έξεικασμένα πρὸς ἀρχέτυπον σώματος: καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο κωλύει τυχὸν οὐδὲν ταῖς διανοίαις ήμων εμφαίνεσθαι άλλ' είς την άρετην και τὰς πράξεις καὶ τοὺς λόγους καὶ τὰς όμιλίας καὶ τὰς ἐντεύξεις, ὰς πολλάκις ἐποιησάμεθα μετ' άλλήλων, οὐκ ἀμούσως ὑμνοῦντες παιδείαν καὶ δικαιοσύνην και τον επιτροπεύοντα νούν θνητά καὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ περὶ πολιτείας καὶ 248 νόμων καὶ τρόπων άρετης καὶ γρηστών έπιτηδευμάτων διεξιόντες, όσα γε ήμιν επήει 1 εν καιρώ τούτων μεμνημένοις. ταθτα έννοοθντες, τούτοις τρεφόμενοι τοῖς εἰδώλοις τυχὸν οὐκ ὀνείρων νυκτέρων 2 ινδάλμασι προσέξομεν οὐδὲ κενά καί μάταια προσβαλεί τῷ νῷ φαντάσματα πονηρώς ύπο της του σώματος κράσεως αἴσθησις διακειμένη. οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὴν παραληψόμεθα τὴν αίσθησιν ύπουργείν ήμιν και ύπηρετείσθαι άλλ' Β ἀποφυγών αὐτὴν ὁ νοῦς ἐμμελετήσει τούτοις πρός κατανόησιν καὶ συνεθισμόν τῶν ἀσωμάτων

¹ enger Reiske adds.

² νυκτέρων Cobet, νυκτερινών Hertlein, MSS.

cherish each other the more for the separation. For wantonness attends on satiety,' but love and longing on want. So in this respect we shall be better off if our affection tends to increase, and we shall keep one another firmly set in our minds like holy images. And one moment I shall see Anaxagoras. and the next he will see me. Though nothing prevents our seeing one another at the same instant; I do not mean our flesh and sinews and "bodily outline and breasts in the likeness" 2 of the bodily original—though perhaps there is no reason why these too should not become visible to our mindsbut I mean our virtue, our deeds and words, our intercourse, and those conversations which we so often held with one another, when in perfect harmony we sang the praises of education and justice and mind that governs all things mortal and human: when too we discussed the art of government, and law, and the different ways of being virtuous and the noblest pursuits, everything in short that occurred to us when, as occasion served, we mentioned these subjects. If we reflect on these things and nourish ourselves with these images, we shall probably pay no heed to the 'visions of dreams in the night, 3 nor will the senses corrupted by the alloy of the body exhibit to our minds empty and vain phantoms. For we shall not employ the senses at all to assist and minister to us, but our minds will have escaped from them and so will be exercised on the themes I have mentioned and aroused to comprehend and associate with things incorporeal.

Euripides, Phoenissae 165, μορφης τύπωμα στέρνα τ³ εξγκασμένα. ³ Nauck, Adespota trag. frag. 108.

¹ Theognis 153. τίκτει τοι κόρος ὕβριν, ὅταν κακῷ ὅλβος ἔταται.

διεγειρόμενος νῷ γὰρ δὴ καὶ τῷ κρείττονι σύνεσμεν, καὶ τὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν ἀποφυγόντα καὶ διεστηκότα τῷ τόπῳ, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ δεόμενα τόπου ὁρᾶν τε καὶ αἰρεῖν πεφύκαμεν, ὅσοις ἀξίως Βεβίωται τῆς τοιαύτης θέας, ἐννοοῦντες αὐτὴν καὶ

συναπτόμενοι.

'Αλλ' ὁ μὲν Περικλής, ἄτε δὴ μεγαλόφρων ἀνὴρ καὶ τραφεὶς ἐλευθέρως ἐν ἐλευθέρα τῆ πόλει, Ο υψηλοτέροις εψυχαγώγει λόγοις αυτόν έγω δέ γεγονώς έκ τών οίοι νῦν βροτοί είσιν άνθρωπικωτέροις εμαυτον θέλγω καὶ παράγω λόγοις, καὶ τὸ λίαν πικρον ἀφαιρῶ τῆς λύπης, πρὸς ἔκαστον τῶν αεί μοι προσπιπτόντων από τοῦ πράγματος δυσγερών τε καὶ ἀτόπων φαντασμάτων έφαρ D μόζειν τινά παραμυθίαν πειρώμενος, ώσπερ έπωδην θηρίου δήγματι δάκνοντος αὐτην ἔσω την καρδίαν ήμων και τὰς φρένας. ἐκεῖνό τοι πρωτόν έστί μοι των φαινομένων δυσχερών. νῦν ἐγω μόνος ἀπολελείψομαι καθαράς ἐνδεὴς ὁμιλίας καὶ έλευθέρας έντεύξεως οὐ γάρ ἔστι μοι τέως ὅτω διαλέξομαι θαρρών ομοίως. πότερον οὖν οὖδ έμαυτώ διαλέγεσθαι ράδιον έστί μοι; άλλ' άφαιρήσεταί μέ τις καὶ την έννοιαν καὶ προσαναγκάσει νοείν έτερα καὶ θαυμάζειν παρ' à βούλομαι; ή τούτο μέν έστι τέρας ήδη και προσόμοιον τώ γράφειν εφ' ύδατος και τῶ λίθον εψειν και τῷ ίπταμένων δρνίθων έρευναν ίχνη της πτήσεως; οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή τούτων ήμας οὐδεὶς ἀφαιρεῖται, 📢 συνεσόμεθα δήπουθεν αὐτοί πως έαυτοίς, ίσως δέ καὶ ὁ δαίμων ὑποθήσεταί τι χρηστόν οὐ γὰρ είκὸς ἄνδρα έαυτὸν ἐπιτρέψαντα τῷ κρείττονι

For by the mind we commune even with God, and by its aid we are enabled to see and to grasp things that escape the senses and are far apart in space, or rather have no need of space: that is to say, all of us who have lived so as to deserve such a vision, conceiving it in the mind and laying hold thereof."

Ah, but Pericles, inasmuch as he was a man of lofty soul and was bred as became a free man ina free city, could solace himself with such sublime arguments, whereas I, born of such men as now are,1 must beguile and console myself with arguments more human; and thus I assuage the excessive bitterness of my sorrow, since I constantly endeavour to devise some comfort for the anxious and uneasy ideas which keep assailing me as they arise from this event, like a charm against some wild beast that is gnawing into my very vitals 2 and my soul, And first and foremost of the hardships that I shall have to face is this, that now I shall be bereft of our guileless intercourse and unreserved conversation. For I have no one now to whom I can talk with anything like the same confidence. What, you say, cannot I easily converse with myself? Nay, will not some one rob me even of my thoughts, and besides compel me to think differently, and to admire what I prefer not to admire? Or does this robbery amount to a prodigy unimaginable, like writing on water or boiling a stone,3 or tracing the track of the flight of birds on the wing? Well then since no one can deprive us of our thoughts, we shall surely commune with ourselves in some fashion, and perhaps God will suggest some alleviation. For it is not likely that he who entrusts himself to God will be utterly

¹ Iliad 5. 304. ² Cf. 243 c. ³ Two familiar proverbs.

παντάπασιν άμεληθήναι καὶ καταλειφθήναι παν. τελώς έρημον άλλ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ θεὸς χείρα έὴν ύπερέσχε και θάρσος ἐνδίδωσι¹ και μένος ἐμπνεί Β και τὰ πρακτέα τίθησιν ἐπὶ νοῦν καὶ τῶν μὴ πρακτέων αφίστησιν. είπετό τοι και Σωκράτει δαιμονία φωνή κωλύουσα πράττειν όσα μη χρεών ην φησί δε καὶ "Ομηρος ὑπερ 'Αχιλλέως. τῷ γὰρ έπι φρεσί θήκεν, ώς του θεού και τας έννοίας ήμων εγείροντος, όταν επιστρέψας ο νους είς έαυτον αυτώ τε πρότερον ξυγγένηται καὶ τῷ θεῷ δι έαυτοῦ μόνου, κωλυόμενος ὑπ' οὐδενός. οὐ γὰρ Ο άκοης ὁ νοῦς δείται πρὸς τὸ μαθείν οὐδὲ μην ὁ θεὸς φωνής πρὸς τὸ διδάξαι τὰ δέοντα ἀλλ' αίσθήσεως έξω πάσης ἀπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος ή μετουσία γίνεται τῶ νῷ τίνα μὲν τρόπον καὶ όπως οὐ σχολή νῦν ἐπεξιέναι, τὸ δ' ὅτι γίνεται δήλον και σαφείς οι μάρτυρες, οὐκ ἄδοξοί τινες οὐδ' ἐν τῆ Μεγαρέων ἄξιοι τάττεσθαι μερίδι, ἀλλὰ D των ἀπενεγκαμένων ἐπὶ σοφία τὰ πρωτεῖα.3

Ούκοῦν ἐπειδὴ χρὴ προσδοκᾶν καὶ θεὸν ἡμῖν παρέσεσθαι πάντως καὶ ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς αὐτοῖς συνέσεσθαι, τὸ λίαν δυσχερὲς ἀφαιρετέον ἐστὶ τῆς λύπης. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Ὀδυσσέα μόνον ἐν τῆ νήσφ καθειργμένον ἐπτὰ τοὺς πάντας ἐνιαυτούς, εἰτ ὁδυρόμενον, τῆς μὲν ἄλλης ἐπαινῶ καρτερίας, τῶν θρήνων δὲ οὐκ ἄγαμαι. τί γὰρ ὄφελος πόντον ἐπ τὰ θυόεντα δέρκεσθαι καὶ λείβειν δάκρυα; τὸ

¹ ἐνδίδωσι Hertlein suggests, δίδωσι MSS. 2 δήλον Cobet, δήλοι Hertlein, MSS.

neglected and left wholly desolate. But over him God stretches his hand,1 endues him with strength, inspires him with courage, and puts into his mind what he must do. We know too how a divine voice accompanied Socrates and prevented him from doing what he ought not. And Homer also says of Achilles, "She put the thought in his mind," 2 implying that it is God who suggests our thoughts when the mind turns inwards and first communes with itself, and then with God alone by itself. hindered by nothing external. For the mind needs no ears to learn with, still less does God need a voice to teach us our duty: but apart from all senseperception, communion with God is vouchsafed to the mind. How and in what manner I have not now leisure to inquire, but that this does happen is evident, and there are sure witnesses thereof-men not obscure or only fit to be classed with the Megarians,3-but such as have borne the palm for wisdom.

It follows therefore that since we may expect that God will be present with us in all our doings, and that we shall again renew our intercourse, our grief must lose its sharpest sting. For indeed in the case of Odysseus 4 too, who was imprisoned on the island for all those seven years and then bewailed his lot, I applaud him for his fortitude on other occasions, but I do not approve those lamentations. For of what avail was it for him to gaze on the fishy sea and shed

¹ Iliad 9, 420. ² Iliad 1, 55.

Cf. Dio Chrysostom 13. 4, Arnim.

The Megarians on inquiring their rank among the Greeks from the Delphic oracle were told that they were not in the reckoning at all, ὁμεῖς δ' οἱ Μεγαρεῖς οὺκ ἐν λόγφ οὐδ' ἐν ἀριθμῷ; cf. Theocritus 14. 47.

δὲ μὴ προέσθαι μηδ' ἀπαγορεῦσαι πρὸς τὴν τύχην, ἀλλ' ἄνδρα μέχρις ἐσχάτων γενέσθαι πόνων¹ καὶ κινδύνων, τοῦτο ἔμοιγε φαίνεται μεῖζον ἡ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. οὐ δὴ δίκαιον ἐπαινεῖν μὲν αὐτούς, μὴ μιμεῖσθαι δέ, οὐδὲ νομίζειν, ὡς ἐκείνοις μὲν ὁ θεὸς προθύμως συνελάμβανε, τοὺς δὲ νῦν περιόψεται Β τῆς ἀρετῆς ὁρῶν ἀντιποιουμένους, δι' ἤνπερ ἄρα κἀκείνοις ἔχαιρεν· οὐ γὰρ διὰ τὸ κάλλος τοῦ σώματος, ἐπεί τοι τὸν Νιρέα μᾶλλον ἐχρῆν ἀγαπασθαι, οὐδὲ διὰ τὴν ἰσχύν, ἀπείρφ γὰρ ὅσφ Λαιστρυγόνες καὶ Κύκλωπες ἤσαν αὐτοῦ κρείττους, οὐδὲ διὰ τὸν πλοῦτον, οὕτω γὰρ ἄν ἔμεινεν ἀπόρθητος Τροία. τί δὲ δεῖ πράγματα ἔχειν αὐτὸν ἐπιζητοῦντα τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἡν 'Οδυσσέα φησὶν ὁ ποιητῆς θεοφιλῆ, αὐτοῦ γε ἐξὸν ἀκούειν; €

Ούνεκ' επητής έσσι καὶ ἀγχίνοος καὶ εχέφρων.

δήλον οὖν ώς, εἴπερ ήμῖν ταῦτα προσγένοιτο, τὸ κρεῖττον οὖκ ἐλλείψει τὰ παρ' ἐαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ τὸν δοθέντα πάλαι ποτὲ Λακεδαιμονίοις χρησμὸν καλούμενός τε καὶ ἄκλητος ὁ θεὸς

παρέσται.

Τούτοις ἐμαυτὸν ψυχαγωγήσας ἐπ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ D μέρος ἄπειμι πάλιν, ὁ δοκεῖ τῆ μὲν ἀληθεία μικρὸν εἶναι, πρὸς δόξαν δὲ ὅμως οὐκ ἀγεννές. Ὁμήρου τοί φασι δεῖσθαι καὶ τὸν ᾿Αλέξανδρον, οὐ δήπου συνόντος, ἀλλὰ κηρύττοντος ὥσπερ ᾿Αχιλλέα καὶ Πάτροκλον καὶ Αἴαντας ἄμφω καὶ τὸν

¹ πόνων Hertlein suggests, φόβων MSS.

tears? 1 Never to abandon hope and despair of one's fate, but to play the hero in the extremes of toil and danger, does indeed seem to me more than can be expected of any human being. But it is not right to praise and not to imitate the Homeric heroes, or to think that whereas God was ever ready to assist them he will disregard the men of our day, if he sees that they are striving to attain that very virtue for which he favoured those others. For it was not physical beauty that he favoured, since in that case Nireus2 would have been more approved; nor strength, for the Laëstrygons 3 and the Cyclops were infinitely stronger than Odysseus; nor riches, for had that been so Troy would never have been sacked. But why should I myself labour to discover the reason why the poet says that Odysseus was beloved by the gods, when we can hear it from himself? It was "Because thou art so wary, so ready of wit, so prudent."4 It is therefore evident that if we have these qualities in addition, God on His side will not fail us, but in the words of the oracle once given of old to the Lacedaemonians, "Invoked or not invoked, God will be present with us." 5

Now that I have consoled myself with these arguments I will go back to that other consideration which, though it seems trivial, nevertheless is generally esteemed to be not ignoble. Even Alexander, we are told, felt a need for Homer, not, of course, to be his companion, but to be his herald, as he was for Achilles and Patroelus and the two Ajaxes and

'Αντίλοχον. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ὑπερορῶν ἀεὶ τῶν παρ. ὁντῶν, ἐφιέμενος δὲ τῶν ἀπόντων οὐκ ἡγάπα τοῖς καθ' ἐαυτὸν οὐδὲ ἡρκεῖτο τοῖς δοθεῖσι καὶ εἴπερ ἔτυχεν 'Ομήρου, τὴν 'Απόλλωνος ἴσως ἀν τάθησε λύραν, ἡ τοῖς Πηλέως ἐκεῖνος ἐφύμνησε γάμοις, οὐ τῆς 'Ομήρου συνέσεως τοῦτο πλάσμα νομίσας, ἀλλ' ἀληθὲς ἔργον ἐνυφανθὲν τοῖς ἔπεσιν, ὥσπερ οἶμαι τὸ

'Ηὼς μὲν κροκόπεπλος ἐκίδνατο πᾶσαν ἐπ' alar καὶ

'Η έλιος δ' ἀνόρουσε

Kai

Κρήτη τις γαΐ ἐστί,

καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτά φασιν οἱ ποιηταί, δῆλα καὶ ἐναργῆ τὰ μὲν ὄντα καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἔτι, τὰ δὲ γιγνό-

μενα.

'Αλλὰ τῷ μὲν εἴτε μέγεθος ἀρετῆς ὑπερέχον καὶ τῶν προσόντων ἀγαθῶν οὐδαμῶς ἐλάττων σύνεσις εἰς τοσαύτην ἐπιθυμίαν τὴν ψυχὴν ἐξῆγεν, ὅστε μειζόνων ἡ κατὰ τοὺς ἄλλους ὀρέγεσθαι, εἴθ ὑπερβολή τις ἀνδρείας καὶ θάρσους εἰς ἀλα-ζονείαν ἄγουσα καὶ πρὸς αὐθάδειαν βλέπουσα, ἀφείσθω σκοπεῖν ἐν κοινῷ τοῖς βουλομένοις ἐπαινεῖν ἡ ψέγειν αὐτόν, εἴ τις ἄρα καὶ ταύτης ὑπολαμβάνει τῆς μερίδος προσήκειν ἐκείνω. ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῖς παροῦσιν ἀγαπῶντες ἀεὶ καὶ τῶν ἀπόντων ἤκιστα μεταποιούμενοι στέργομεν μέν, ὁπόταν ὁ κήρυς

¹ ὑπερέχον Naber, ὑπάρχον Hertlein, MSS. 2 ὀρέγεσθαι Petavius, lacuna Hertlein, MSS. 3 ἄγουσα Cobet, ῥέπουσα Hertlein, . . . ουσα V.

Antilochus. But Alexander, ever despising what he had and longing for what he had not, could never be content with his contemporaries or be satisfied with the gifts that had been granted to him. And even if Homer had fallen to his lot he would probably have coveted the lyre of Apollo on which the god played at the nuptials of Peleus; and he would not have regarded it as an invention of Homer's genius but an actual fact that had been woven into the epic, as when for instance Homer says, "Now Dawn with her saffron robe was spread over the whole earth"; and "Then uprose the Sun"; and "There is a land called Crete"; or other similar statements of poets about plain and palpable things partly existing to this very day, partly still happening.

But in Alexander's case, whether a superabundance of virtue and an intelligence that matched the advantages with which he was endowed exalted his soul to such heights of ambition that he aimed at greater achievements than are within the scope of other men; or whether the cause was an excess of courage and valour that led him into ostentation and bordered on sinful pride, must be left as a general topic for consideration by those who desire to write either a panegyric of him or a criticism; if indeed anyone thinks that criticism also can properly be applied to him. I on the contrary can always be content with what I have and am the last to covet what I have not, and so am well content when my praises are uttered by a herald who has been an eyewitness and comrade-in-arms in all

¹ Iliad 24. 63. ³ Odyssey 3. 1.

² Iliad 8. 1. 4 4 Odyssey 19. 172.

έπαινή, θεατής τε καὶ συναγωνιστής πάντων ήμιν γεγονώς, μὴ τοὺς λόγους παραδεξάμενος εἰς χάριν καὶ ἀπέχθειαν εἰκή πεπλασμένους· ἀρκεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ φιλεῖν ὁμολογῶν μόνον, ἐς δὲ τὰ ἄλλα σιωπη. λότερος ῶν καὶ τῶν Πυθαγόρα τελεσθέντων.

Ένταῦθα ὑπέρχεταί μοι καὶ τὸ θρυλούμενον, D ώς οὐκ εἰς Ἰλλυριούς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς Θράκας αφίξη και τους περί την θάλατταν εκείνην οἰκούντας Έλληνας, έν οίς γενομένω μοι καὶ τραφέντι πολύς εντέτηκεν έρως ανδρών τε και χωρίων και πόλεων. ἴσως δὲ οὐ φαῦλος οὐδὲ ἐκείνων ἐναπολέλειπται ταις ψυχαις έρως ήμων, οίς εὐ οίδ' ὅτι τὸ λεγόμενον ἀσπάσιος ἐλθὼν αν γένοιο, δικαίαν 🖫 άμοιβην άντιδιδούς αὐτοῖς ὑπὲρ ὧν ήμᾶς ἀπολέλοιπας ένθάδε. καὶ τοῦτο μέν οὐχ ώς εὐχόμενος έπει τό γε ιέναι πρὸς ήμᾶς τὴν αὐτὴν ταχέως άμεινον άλλ ώς, εί γένοιτο, καὶ πρὸς τοῦθ' έξων ούκ ἀπαραμυθήτως οὐδὲ ἀψυχαγωγήτως ἐννοῶ, συγχαίρων έκείνοις, ὅτι σε παρ' ἡμῶν ὄψονται. Κελτοίς γάρ εμαυτον ήδη διά σε συντάττω, άνδρα είς τους πρώτους των Ελλήνων τελούντα και κατ' εύνομίαν καὶ κατὰ ἀρετὴν τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἡητορείαν Β άκρον καὶ φιλοσοφίας οὐκ ἄπειρον, ής "Ελληνες μόνοι τὰ κράτιστα μετεληλύθασι, λόγω τάληθές. ώσπερ ούν πέφυκε, θηρεύσαντες, ούκ ἀπίστοις μύθοις οὐδὲ παραδόξω τερατεία προσέχειν ήμας, ωσπερ οί πολλοί των βαρβάρων, εάσαντες.

that I have done; and who has never admitted any statements invented at random out of partiality or prejudice. And it is enough for me if he only admit his love for me, though on all else he were more

silent than those initiated by Pythagoras.

Here however I am reminded of the report current that you are going not only to Illyria but to Thrace also, and among the Greeks who dwell on the shores of that sea. 1 Among them I was born and brought up, and hence I have a deeply rooted affection for them and for those parts and the cities there. And it may be that in their hearts also there still remains no slight affection for me: I am therefore well assured that you will, as the saying is, gladden their hearts by your coming, and there will be a fair exchange, since they will gain in proportion as I lose by your leaving me here. And I say this not because I wish you to go-for it were far better if you should return to me by the same road without delay-but the thought in my mind is that even for this loss I shall not be without comfort or consolation, since I can rejoice with them on seeing you just come from us. I say "us," since on your account I now rank myself among the Celts,2 seeing that you are worthy to be counted among the most distinguished Greeks for your upright administration and your other virtues; and also for your consummate skill in oratory; in philosophy too you are thoroughly versed, a field wherein the Greeks alone have attained the highest rank; for they sought after truth, as its nature requires, by the aid of reason and did not suffer us to pay heed to incredible fables or impossible miracles like most of the barbarians.

¹ The Propontis. ² Sallust was a native of Gaul.

'Αλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ὅπως ποτὲ ἔχει, τανῦν ἀφείσθω. σὲ δέ· προπέμπειν ἤδη γὰρ ἄξιον μετὰ εὐφημίας· ἄγοι μὲν θεὸς εὐμενής, ὅποι ποτὰ ἀν δέη πορεύεσθαι, Ξένιος δὲ ὑποδέχοιτο καὶ Φίλιος Θεῦνους, ἄγοι τε διὰ γῆς ἀσφαλῶς· κᾶν πλεῖν δέη, στορεννύσθω τὰ κύματα· πᾶσι δὲ φανείης φίλος καὶ τίμιος, ήδὺς μὲν προσιών, ἀλγεινὸς δὲ ἀπολείπων αὐτούς· στέργων δὲ ἡμᾶς ἥκιστα ποθήσειας ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου καὶ φίλου πιστοῦ κοινωνίαν. εὐμενῆ δὲ καὶ τὸν αὐτοκράτορά σοι θεὸς ἀποφήνειε καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάντα κατὰ νοῦν διδοίη, καὶ τὴν Βοϊκαδε παρὰ ἡμᾶς πορείαν ἀσφαλῆ παρασκευάζοι καὶ ταχεῖαν.

Ταῦτά σοι μετὰ τῶν καλῶν κὰγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν

συνεύχομαι, καὶ ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις

Οὖλέ τε καὶ μέγα χαῖρε, θεοὶ δέ τοι ὅλβια δοῖεν. Νοστῆσαι οἴκόνδε φίλην ἐς πατρίδα γαῖαν.

However, this subject also, whatever the truth about it may be, I must lay aside for the present. But as for you-for I must needs dismiss you with auspicious words-may God in His goodness be your guide wherever you may have to journey, and as the God of Strangers and the Friendly One 1 may He receive you graciously and lead you safely by land; and if you must go by sea, may He smooth the waves!2 And may you be loved and honoured by all you meet, welcome when you arrive, regretted when you leave them! Though you retain your affection for me, may you never lack the society of a good comrade and faithful friend! And may God make the Emperor gracious to you, and grant you all else according to your desire, and make ready for you a safe and speedy journey home to us!

In these prayers for you I am echoed by all good and honourable men; and let me add one prayer more: "Health and great joy be with thee, and may the gods give thee all things good, even to come

home again to thy dear fatherland !" 3

¹ These are regular epithets of Zeus.

³ Theocritus 7. 57. ³ Odyssey 24, 402; and 10, 562.

product, and the prime tall from A and then in their African and administration of the Talliand and the Last they administrate with a polytope - Mario Representa-

LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER

INTRODUCTION

On the strength of his Aristotelian "Paraphrases" Themistius may be called a scholar, though hardly a philosopher as he himself claimed. Technically he was a Sophist: that is to say he gave public lectures (ἐπιδείξεις), wrote exercises after the Sophistic pattern and went on embassies, which were entrusted to him solely on account of his persuasive charm. But he insisted that he was no Sophist, because he took no fees 1 and styled himself a practical philosopher.2 He was indifferent to the Neo-Platonic philosophy,3 and, since Constantius made' him a Senator, he cannot have betrayed any zeal for the Pagan religion. From Julian's Pagan restoration he seems to have held aloof, and, though Julian had been his pupil, probably at Nicomedia, he did not appoint him to any office. Under the Christian Emperor Theodosius he held a prefecture. There is no evidence for a positive coolness, such as Zeller assumes, between Themistius and Julian, and we know too little of their relations to assert with some critics that the respectful tone of this letter is ironical.5 It was probably written after Julian had

¹ Themistius 260 c, 345 c.

 $^{^2}$ 245 p. 3 33, 295 g. 4 Vol. 5, p. 742. 5 Libanius $\it Epistle~1061$ mentions an Oration by Themistius in praise of Julian, but this is not extant.

INTRODUCTION

become Emperor, though there is nothing in it that would not suit an earlier date; it is sometimes assigned to 355 when Julian was still Caesar. The quotations from Aristotle are appropriately addressed to Themistius as an Aristotelian commentator.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΘΕΜΙΣΤΙΩΙ ΦΙΛΟΣΟΦΩΙ

Έγω σοι βεβαιωσαι μέν, ωσπερ ούν γράφεις, τας έλπίδας και σφόδρα εύχομαι, δέδοικα δέ μή διαμάρτω, μείζονος ούσης της ύποσχέσεως, ην ύπερ έμου πρός τε τους άλλους άπαντας και έτι μάλλον πρός σεαυτόν ποιή καί μοι πάλαι μέν οιομένω πρός τε του 'Αλέξανδρον και τον Μάρκον, καί εἴ τις ἄλλος γέγονεν ἀρετή διαφέρων, είναι Β την αμιλλαν φρίκη τις προσήει και δέος θαυμαστόν, μη του μέν ἀπολείπεσθαι παντελώς της άνδρείας δόξω, τοῦ δὲ τῆς τελείας ἀρετῆς οὐδὲ ἐπ΄ ολίγον εφίκωμαι. είς ταθτα άφορων άνεπειθόμην την σχολην έπαινείν, και των 'Αττικών διαιτημάτων 1 αὐτός τε ήδέως ἐμεμνήμην καὶ τοῖς φίλοις ύμιν προσάδειν ήξίουν, ωσπερ οι τὰ βαρέα φορτία φέροντες εν ταις ώδαις επικουφίζουσιν αύτοις την ταλαιπωρίαν, σύ δέ μοι νῦν μεῖζον ἐποίη-Ο σας διὰ τῆς ἔναγχος ἐπιστολῆς τὸ του άγωνα τῷ παντὶ χαλεπώτερου ἔδειξας, ἐν ταύτη παρά του θεού τετάχθαι με τη μερίδι λέγων, έν ή πρότερον Ήρακλής καὶ Διόνυσος έγενέσθην φιλοσοφούντες όμου και βασιλεύοντες και πάσαν

¹ διαιτημάτων Naber, διηγημάτων Hertlein, MSS.

LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER

I EARNESTLY desire to fulfil your hopes of me even as you express them in your letter, but I am afraid I shall fall short of them, since the expectations you have raised both in the minds of others, and still more in your own, are beyond my powers. There was a time when I believed that I ought to try to rival men who have been most distinguished for excellence, Alexander, for instance, or Marcus; 1 but I shivered at the thought and was seized with terror lest I should fail entirely to come up to the courage of the former, and should not make even the least approach to the latter's perfect virtue. With this in mind I convinced myself that I preferred a life of leisure, and I both gladly recalled the Attic manner of living, and thought myself to be in sweet accord with you who are my friends, just as those who carry heavy burdens lighten their labour by singing.2 But by your recent letter you have increased my fears, and you point to an enterprise in every way more difficult. You say that God has placed me in the same position as Heracles and Dionysus of old who, being at once philosophers and

The Emperor Marcus Aurelius.

Apparently an echo of Dio Chrysostom, Oration 1. 9, Araim.

LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

σχεδον της έπιπολαζούσης κακίας ανακαθαιρόμενοι γην τε καὶ θάλατταν. κελεύεις δὲ πᾶσαν άποσεισάμενον σχολής έννοιαν καὶ ραστώνης σκοπείν, όπως της ύποθέσεως άξίως άγωνιούμεθα είτα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τῶν νομοθετῶν μέμνησαι, Σόλωνος Πιττακού, Λυκούργου, καὶ τούτων άπάντων μείζονα χρήναι παρ' ήμων λέγεις τούς ανθρώπους & δίκη νῦν περιμένειν. τούτοις έγω τοῖς λόγοις έντυχων έξεπλάγην μικρού σοί μέν γαρ ύπελάμ. 1 Βανον οὐδαμῶς θεμιτὸν κολακεύειν ἡ ψεύδεσθαι έμαυτῶ δὲ συνειδώς φύσεως μὲν ἔνεκα διαφέρου οὐδὲν οὕτε ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὕτε νῦν ὑπάρξαν, φιλο. σοφίας δὲ ἐρασθέντι μόνον τὰς γὰρ ἐν μέσφ σιγῶ τύγας, αί μοι τον έρωτα τοῦτον ἀτελή τέως εφύλαξαν ούκ είγον ούν ό, τι χρη περί τών τοιούτων λόγων συμβαλείν, έως έπὶ νοῦν ήγαγει ό θεός, μή ποτε ἄρα προτρέπειν ἐθέλεις διὰ τῶν 🕻 έπαίνων καὶ τῶν ἀγώνων δείξαι τὸ μέγεθος, οίς ανάγκη πάσα τὸν ἐν πολιτεία ζώντα παραβεβλήσθαι τὸν ἄπαντα χρόνον.

Τοῦτο δὲ ἀποτρέποντός ἐστι πλέον ἡ πρὸς τον βίον παρορμῶντος. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴ τις τὸν πορθμῶν τὸν παρ' ὑμῖν πλέων καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτον ῥαδίως οὐδὲ εὐκόλως ὑφιστάμενος ἀκούοι παρά του μαντικὴν ἐπαγγελλομένου τέχνην, ὡς χρεὼν αὐτὸν τὸν Αἰγαῖον ἀναμετρῆσαι καὶ τὸν Ἰόνιον καὶ τῆς ἔξω θαλάσσης ἄψασθαι, καὶ "Νῦν μὲν" ὁρᾶς ὁ προφήτης λέγοι "τείχη καὶ λιμένας, ἐκεῖ δὲ γενόμενος

kings, purged almost the whole earth and sea of the wils that infested them. You bid me shake off all thought of leisure and inactivity that I may prove to be a good soldier worthy of so high a destiny. And besides those examples you go on to remind me of law-givers such as Solon, Pittacus, and Lycurgus, and you say that men have the right to expect from me now greater things than from any of these. When I read these words I was almost dumbfounded; for on the one hand I was sure that it was unlawful for you as a philosopher to flatter or deceive; on the other hand I am fully conscious that by nature there is nothing remarkable about me-there never was from the first nor has there come to be now,but as regards philosophy I have only fallen in love with it (I say nothing of the fates that have intervened 1 to make that love so far ineffectual). I could not tell therefore how I ought to interpret such expressions, until God brought it into my mind that perhaps by your very praises you wished to exhort me, and to point out how great are those trials to which a statesman must inevitably be exposed every

But your method is more likely to discourage than to make one eager for such an existence. Suppose that a man were navigating your strait,² and were finding even that none too easy or safe, and then suppose some professional soothsayer should tell him that he would have to traverse the Aegaean and then the Ionian Sea, and finally embark on the outer sea. "Here," that prophet would say, "you see towns and harbours,

1 Euripides, Orestes 16.

The Bosporus; Themistius was probably at Constanti-

οὐδὲ σκοπιὰν οὐδὲ πέτραν ὄψει, ἀλλ' ἀγαπήσεις καὶ ναῦν πόρρωθεν κατιδών προσειπεῖν τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας, και της γης όψε ποτε άψάμενος, το θεώ πολλάκις προσεύξη, προς αὐτῷ γοῦν τῷ τέλει τοῦ βίου τυχεῖν ὅρμου καὶ τήν τε ναῦν σώαν 🖫 παραδούναι καὶ τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας ἀπαθεῖς τοῖς ολκείοις κακών παραστήσαι καλ τὸ σώμα τή μητρί γη δούναι, τούτο δὲ ἐσόμενον ἴσως ἄδηλον έσται σοι μέχρι της τελευταίας εκείνης ημέρας άρ οίει τούτων ακούσαντα των λόγων εκείνον πόλιν γ' αν 1 οἰκεῖν ελέσθαι πλησίον θαλάσσης, ούχι δε χαίρειν είπόντα πλούτω και τοις εξ έμπορίας άγαθοίς περιγιγνομένοις, γνωρίμων πολλών, ξενικής φιλίας, ίστορίας έθνων καὶ πόλεων Β ύπεριδόντα σοφον αποφαίνειν τον του Νεοκλέους, δς κελεύει λαθείν βιώσαντα; καὶ σὰ δὲ ἔοικας τούτο καταμαθών προκαταλαμβάνειν ήμας ταις είς τον Επίκουρον λοιδορίαις και προεξαιρείν την τοιαύτην γνώμην. φης γάρ που σχολην έπαινείν απράγμονα και διαλέξεις εν περιπάτοις προσήκειν έκείνω έγω δε ότι μεν ού καλώς Έπικούρο Ο ταῦτα ἐδόκει, πάλαι καὶ σφόδρα πείθομαι εί δὲ πάνθ' όντινοῦν ἐπὶ πολιτείαν προτρέπειν ἄξιον, καὶ τὸν ήττον πεφυκότα καὶ τὸν ούπω τελέως δυνάμενον, έπὶ πλείστον ἴσως διαπορήσαι χρήλέγουσι γάρ τοι καὶ τὸν Σωκράτη πολλούς μέν ού σφόδρα εὐφυῶς² ἔχοντας ἀπαγαγεῖν τοῦ Βήματος,

¹ γ' åν Hertlein suggests, γοῦν MSS.
2 εὐφνῶς Reiske adds.

but when you arrive there you will see not so much as a watch-tower or a rock, but you will be thankful to descry even a ship in the distance and to hail her erew. You will often pray to God that you may, however late, touch land and reach a harbour, though that were to be the last day of your life. You will pray to be allowed to bring home your ship safe and sound and restore your crew unscathed to their friends, and then to commit your body to mother earth. And this indeed may happen, but you will not be sure of it until that final day." Do you think that such a man after being told all this would choose even to live in a sea-port town? Would he not bid adieu to money-making and all the advantages of commerce, and caring little for troops of friends and acquaintances abroad, and all that he might learn about nations and cities, would he not approve the wisdom of the son of Neocles 1 who bids us "Live in obscurity"? Indeed, you apparently perceived this, and by your abuse of Epicurus you tried to forestall me and to eradicate beforehand any such purpose. For you go on to say that it was to be expected that so idle a man as he should commend leisure and conversations during walks. Now for my part I have long been firmly convinced that Epicurus was mistaken in that view of his, but whether it be proper to urge into public life any and every man, both him who lacks natural abilities and him who is not yet completely equipped, is a point that deserves the most careful consideration. We are told that Socrates dissuaded from the statesman's profession2 many who had no great natural talent, and

¹ Epicurus; his advice was λαθέ βιώσας.

² Literally "from the βῆμα," i.e. the stone on the Pnyx from which the Athenian orator addressed the people.

καὶ Γλαύκωνα έκείνου, Εενοφών λέγει τον δέ! τοῦ Κλεινίου παίδα πειραθήναι μεν έπισχείν, οὐ] δυνηθήναι δὲ περιγενέσθαι τοῦ νεανίσκου της όρμης. ήμεις δέ και άκοντας και ξυνιέντας αυτών προσαναγκάσομεν, θαρρείν ύπερ τηλικούτων έργων κελεύοντες, ών οὐκ ἀρετή μόνον ἐστὶν οὐδὲ προαίρεσις όρθη κυρία, πολύ δὲ πλέον ή τύγη κρατούσα πανταχού και βιαζομένη ρέπειν ήπερ αν έθέλη τὰ πράγματα; Χρύσιππος δὲ δοκεί τὰ μέν άλλα σοφός είναι καὶ νομισθήναι δικαίως, άγνοήσας δὲ τὴν τύχην καὶ τὸ αὐτόματον καί τινας άλλας αίτίας τοιαύτας έξωθεν τοίς πρακτι- 1 κοίς παρεμπιπτούσας οὐ σφόδρα όμολογούμενα λέγειν οίς ο χρόνος ήμας δια μυρίων εναργώς διδάσκει παραδευγμάτων. ποῦ γὰρ εὐτυχῆ καὶ μακάριον Κάτωνα φήσομεν; που δε Δίωνα τον Σικελιώτην εὐδαίμονα; οίς τοῦ μεν ἀποθανείν έμελεν ίσως οὐδέν, τοῦ δὲ μὴ λείπειν ἀτελεῖς τὰς πράξεις, εφ' ας εξ άρχης ώρμησαν, και σφόδρα Β έμελε, καὶ πάντα αν είλοντο παθείν ύπερ τούτου. σφαλέντες δε εν εκείνοις εί μεν ευσχημόνως έφερου, ώσπερ οὖν λέγεται, την τύχην παραμυθίαν έσχον έκ τῆς ἀρετῆς οὐ μικράν, εὐδαίμονες δε ούκ αν λέγοιντο των καλλίστων πράξεων διημαρτηκότες, πλην ίσως δια την Στωικήν ένστασιν πρός ην ρητέον, ώς οὐ ταὐτόν ἐστιν έπαινείσθαι και μακαρίζεσθαι, και εί φύσει το ζώον εὐδαιμονίας ὁρέγεται, κρεῖττον εἶναι τὸ κατ

¹ καὶ Γλαύκωνα . . . λέγει· τὸν δὲ Wyttenbach, Γλαύκωνα δὲ ἐκεῖνον ὡς Ξενοφῶν λέγει, καὶ τὸν Hertlein, MSS.

Glaucon too, Xenophon 1 tells us; and that he tried to restrain the son of Cleinias 2 also, but could not curb the youth's impetuous ambition. Then shall we try to force into that career men who are reluctant and conscious of their deficiencies, and arge them to be self-confident about such great tasks? For in such matters not virtue alone or a wise policy is paramount, but to a far greater degree Fortune holds sway throughout and compels events to incline as she wills. Chrysippus 3 indeed, though in other respects he seems a wise man and to have been rightly so esteemed, yet in ignoring fortune and chance and all other such external causes that fall in to block the path of men of affairs, he uttered paradoxes wholly at variance with facts about which the past teaches us clearly by countless examples. For instance, shall we call Cato a fortunate and happy man? Or shall we say that Dio of Sicily had a happy lot? It is true that for death they probably cared nothing, but they did care greatly about not leaving unfinished the undertakings which they had originally set on foot, and to secure that end there is nothing that they would not have endured. In that they were disappointed, and I admit that they bore their lot with great dignity, as we learn, and derived no small consolation from their virtue; but happy one could not call them, seeing that they had failed in all those noble enterprises, unless perhaps according to the Stoic conception of happiness. And with regard to that same Stole conception we must admit that to be applauded and to be counted happy are two very different

200

¹ Memorabilia 3, 6, 1, ² Alcibiades. ³ The Stoic philosopher.

ἐκείνην μακαριστὸν τέλος τοῦ κατ ἀρετὴν ἐπαινετοῦ. ἤκιστα δὲ φιλεῖ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας ἡ βεβαιό. της τῆ τύχη πιστεύειν. καὶ τοὺς ἐν πολιτεία ζῶντας οὐκ ἔνεστιν ἄνευ ταύτης ἀναπνεῖν τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον * * * ἀληθῶς θεωροῦντες εἴτε καὶ πεποιήκασι καὶ στρατηγὸν λόγφ,² καθάπερ οἱ τὰς ἰδέας εἴτε καὶ ψευδῶς ξυντιθέντες, ἐν τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις καὶ νοητοῖς ἰδρῦσθαί που τῶν τυχαίων ὑπεράνω πάντων, ἡ τὸν Διογένους ἐκεῖνον

"Απολιν, ἄοικον, πατρίδος ἐστερημένον, οὐκ ἔχοντα μὲν εἰς ὅ,τι παρ' αὐτῆς εὖ πάθη καὶ τοὐναντίον ἐν τίνι σφαλῆ· τοῦτον δὲ ὃν ἡ συνήθεια καλεῖν εἴωθε καὶ "Ομηρος πρῶτος,

*Ωι λαοί τ' ἐπιτετράφαται καὶ τόσσα μέμηλεν, πῶς ἄν τις ἔξω τύχης ἀπαγαγὼν τὴν θέσιν φύλάσσοι; πάλιν δ' ὁ αὐτὸν ὑποτιθεὶς ταύτη πόσης ε αὐτῷ δεῖν οἰήσεται παρασκευῆς καὶ φρονήσεως πηλίκης ὥστε τὰς ἐφ' ἐκάτερα ῥοπάς, καθάπερ πνεύματος κυβερνήτην, εὐσχημόνως φέρειν;

Οὐκ ἔστι θαυμαστὸν ἀντιτάξασθαι προσπολεμούση μόνον αὐτῆ, πολὺ δὲ θαυμασιώτερον ⁴ τῶν ὑπαρξάντων παρ' αὐτῆς ἀγαθῶν ἄξιον φανῆναι τούτοις ὁ μέγιστος ἐάλω βασιλεὺς ὁ τὴν 'Ασίαν

After λεγόμενον several words are lost.
λόγω Reiske, λόγοι Hertlein, MSS.

παρασκευής Hertlein would read, της παρασκευής MSS.

^{*} θαυμασιώτερον MSS; Hertlein following Cobet reads θαυμαστότερον but in later Preface would restore MSS. reading-

things, and that if every living thing naturally desires happiness,1 it is better to make it our aim to be congratulated on the score of happiness rather than to be applauded on the score of virtue. But happiness that depends on the chances of Fortune is very rarely secure. And yet men who are engaged in public life cannot, as the saying is, so much as breathe unless she is on their side . . . and they have created a merely verbal idea of a leader who is established somewhere above all the chances of Fortune in the sphere of things incorporeal and intelligible, just as men define the ideas, whether envisaging them truly or falsely imagining them. Or again they give us the ideal man, according to Diogenes "The man without a city, without a home, bereft of a fatherland," 2 that is to say, a man who can gain nothing from Fortune, and on the other hand has nothing to lose. But one whom we are in the habit of calling, as Homer did first, "The man to whom the people have been entrusted and so many cares belong," 3 how I ask shall we lead him beyond the reach of Fortune and keep his position secure? Then again, if he subject himself to Fortune, how great the provision he will think he must make, how great the prudence he must display so as to sustain with equanimity her variations in either direction, as a pilot must sustain the variations of the wind!

Yet it is nothing wonderful to withstand Fortune when she is merely hostile, but much more wonderful is it to show oneself worthy of the favours she bestows. By her favours the greatest of kings, the conqueror 4

Cf. Aristotle, Nicomachean Ethics 1, 10, 6. ² Cf. Oration 6. 1958, note. ³ Iliad 2. 25. ⁴ Alexander.

καταστρεψάμενος Δαρείου και Ξέρξου χαλεπώ Β τερος και μάλλον άλαζων φανείς, έπειδη της έκείνων άρχης κατέστη κύριος, τούτοις άλόντες τοις βέλεσιν ἄρδην ἀπώλοντο Πέρσαι, Μακεδόνες. ό τῶν `Αθηναίων δημος, Συρακούσιοι, τὰ Λακεδαιμωνίων τέλη, 'Ρωμαίων στρατηγοί και έπ' αὐτοῖς αὐτοκράτορες μυρίοι. πολύ μῆκος αν γένοιτο πάντας ἀπαριθμουμένω τούς διὰ πλούτον καὶ νίκας καὶ τρυφήν ἀπολομένους ὅσοι δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν δυσπραγιών ἐπικλυσθέντες δούλοι μέν ἀντ' έλευ- Ο θέρων, ταπεινοί δε άντι γενναίων και σφόδρα εύτελείς άντι των πρόσθεν σεμνών απασιν ώφθησαν, τί με χρη νῦν ώσπερ ἐκ δέλτου μεταγράφοντα καταλέγειν; εί γαρ ώφελεν ο των ανθρώπων βίος ἀπορεῖν παραδειγμάτων τοιούτων. άλλ' ούτε έστιν ούτ αν γένοιτο ποτε των τοιούτων ένδεης παραδειγμάτων, έως αν το των ανθρώπων διαμένη γένος.

"Ότι δὲ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος τὴν τύχην ἐπὶ πλεῖστον ¹ ἐν τοῖς πρακτέοις κρατεῖν νενόμικα, λέγοιμ ἀν ἤδη σοι τὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἐκ τῶν θαυμασίων Νόμων, εἰδότι μὲν καὶ διδάξαντί με, ἀπόδειξιν δὲ ὥσπερ τοῦ μὴ ραθυμεῖν ποιούμενος παραγέγραφά σοι τὴν ρῆσιν ὧδέ πως ἔχουσαν. "Θεὸς μὲν πάντα καὶ μετὰ θεοῦ τύχη καὶ καιρὸς τὰ ἀνθρώπινα διακυβερνῶσι ξύμπαντα. ἡμερώτερον μὴν τούτοις συγχωρῆσαι τρίτον δεῖν ἔπεσθαι τέχνην." ¹⁸ εἶτα ὁποῖον εἰναι χρὴ τὸν τεχνίτην καὶ δημιουργὸν τῶν καλῶν πράξεων καὶ βασιλέα θεῖον ¹ ὑπογράφων. "Γινώσκων ὁ Κρόνος ἄρα, καθάπερ ἡμεῖς, φησί, διεληλύθαμεν, ὡς ἀνθρωπεία φύσις

1 θείον Hertlein suggests, θεόν MSS.

of Asia was ensnared, and showed himself more cruel and more insolent than Darius and Xerxes, after he had become the master of their empire. The shafts of her favours subdued and utterly destroyed the Persians, the Macedonians, the Athenian nation, Spartan magistrates, Roman generals, and countless absolute monarchs besides. It would be an endless business to enumerate all who have fallen victims to their wealth and victories and luxury. And as for those who, submerged by the tide of their misfortunes, from free men have become slaves, who have been humbled from their high estate after all their splendour and become poor and mean in the eyes of all men, what need now to go through the list of them as though I were copying it from a written record? Would that human life afforded no such instances! But it does not nor ever will lack such, so long as the race of man endures.

And to show that I am not the only one who thinks that Fortune has the upper hand in practical affairs, I will quote to you a passage from that admirable work the Laws of Plato. You know it well and indeed taught it to me, but I have set down the speech which runs something like this, and offer it as a proof that I am not really indolent. "God governs all things and with God Fortune and Opportunity govern all human affairs: but there is a milder view that Art must needs go with them and must be their associate." He then indicates what must be the character of a man who is the craftsman and artificer of noble deeds and a divinely inspired king. Then he says: "Kronos therefore, as I have already related, knew that human

οὐδαμή οὐδεμία ίκανη τὰ ἀνθρώπινα διοικοῦσα αὐτοκράτωρ πάντα μη οὐχ ὕβρεώς τε καὶ ἀδικίας μεστούσθαι, ταῦτ' οὖν διανοούμενος ἐφίστη τότε] βασιλέας καὶ ἄρχοντας ταῖς πόλεσιν ἡμῶν οὐκ άνθρώπους, άλλα γένους θειοτέρου και άμείνονος, δαίμονας, οίον νθν ήμεις δρώμεν τοις ποιμνίοις και όσων ήμεροί είσιν ἀγέλαι· οὐ βοῦς βοῶν οὐδὲ αίγας αίγων άρχοντας ποιούμεν αὐτοῖς τινας, άλλ' ήμεῖς αὐτῶν δεσπόζομεν, ἄμεινον ἐκείνων γένος. ταὐτὸν δή καὶ ὁ θεὸς φιλάνθρωπος ῶν γένος ἄμεινον ήμῶν ἐφίστη τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, ὁ διὰ πολλής μὲν αὐτοις ραστώνης, δια πολλής δ' ήμιν, ἐπιμελό-Ο μενον ήμων, εἰρήνην τε καὶ αίδω καὶ δη ἀφθονίαν δίκης παρεχόμενον, αστασίαστα και εὐδαίμονα τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπειργάζετο γένη. λέγει δη καὶ νύν ούτος ὁ λόγος ἀληθεία χρώμενος, ὅσων πόλεων μη θεός, άλλά τις ἄρχει θνητός, οὐκ ἔστι κακών αὐτοῖς οὐδὲ πόνων ἀνάψυξις ἀλλά μιμείσθαι δείν ήμας οίεται πάση μηχανή τον έπι τοῦ Κρόνου λεγόμενον βίον, καὶ ὅσον ἐν ἡμῖν 🛭 άθανασίας ένεστι, τούτφ πειθομένους δημοσία καὶ ίδία τάς τε οἰκήσεις καὶ τὰς πόλεις διοικείν, την τοῦ νοῦ διανομην ὀνομάζοντας νόμον. εἰ δὲ άνθρωπος είς ή όλιγαρχία τις ή δημοκρατία ψυχην έχουσα ήδονων και επιθυμιών δρεγομένην καὶ πληροῦσθαι τούτων δεομένην ἄρξει δὴ πόλεως τινος ή ιδιώτου καταπατήσας τους νόμους, ούκ έστι σωτηρίας μηχανή."

nature when endowed with supreme authority is never in any case capable of managing human affairs without being filled with insolence and injustice; therefore, having regard to this he at that time set over our cities as kings and governors not men but beings of a more divine and higher race, I mean demons; thus doing as we do now for our flocks and domestic herds. We never appoint certain oxen to rule over other oxen or goats to rule over goats, but we are their masters, a race superior to theirs. In like manner then God, since he loves mankind, has set over us a race of beings superior to ourselves, the race of demons; and they with great ease both to themselves and us undertake the care of us and dispense peace, reverence, ave, and above all justice without stint, and thus they make the tribes of men harmonious and happy. And that account is a true one which declares that in our day all cities that are governed not by a god but by a mortal man have no relief from evils and hardships. And the lesson is that we ought by every means in our power to imitate that life which is said to have existed in the days of Kronos: and in so far as the principle of immortality is in us we ought to be guided by it in our management of public and private affairs, of our houses and cities, calling the distribution of mind 'law.'1 But whether the government be in the hands of one man or of an oligarchy or democracy, if it have a soul that hankers after pleasure and the lower appetites and demands to indulge these, and if such a one rule over a city or individual having first trampled on the laws, there is no means of salvation." 2

¹ A play on words: διανομή and νόμος are both connected with $ν_{\ell\mu\nu} =$ "to distribute." ² Laws 713–714; Julian condenses and slightly alters the original.

Ταύτην έγώ σοι την ρήσιν έξεπίτηδες όλην παρέγραψα, μή με κλέπτειν ύπολάβης και κακουργείν μύθους άρχαίους προφέροντα, τυχὸν μεν εμφερώς, οὐ μὴν ἀληθώς πάντη ξυγκειμένους. άλλ' ο γε άληθης ύπερ αὐτῶν λόγος τί φησιν; ἀκούεις ὅτι, κᾶν ἄνθρωπός τις ἢ τῆ φύσει, θείον είναι χρη τη προαιρέσει και δαίμονα, πῶν ἄπλως ἐκβαλόντα τὸ θνητὸν καὶ θηριώδες της ψυχής, πλην όσα ἀνάγκη διὰ Β τὴν τοῦ σώματος παραμένειν σωτηρίαν; ταῦτα εί τις έννοων δέδοικεν έπὶ τηλικούτον έλκόμενος βίον, αρά σοι φαίνεται την Έπικούρειον θαυμάζειν ἀπραγμοσύνην καὶ τοὺς κήπους καὶ τὸ προάστειον τῶν 'Αθηνῶν 1 καὶ τὰς μυρρίνας καὶ τὸ Σωκράτους δωμάτιον; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπου γε έγω ταῦτα προτιμήσας των πόνων ώφθην. ήδιστα ἄν σοι τοὺς ἐμαυτοῦ πόνους διεξήλθον και τὰ ἐπικρεμασθέντα παρὰ τῶν φίλων καὶ ξυγγενῶν, ότε της παρ' ύμιν ηρχόμην παιδείας, δείματα, Ο εἰ μὴ σφόδρα αὐτὸς ἡπίστασο. τὰ δὲ ἐν Ἰωνία πρὸς τὸν καὶ γένει προσήκοντα καὶ φιλία μᾶλλον οικείον όντα μοι πραχθέντα πρότερον ύπερ ανδρός ξένου μικρά παντελώς γνωρίμου μοι γενομένου, τοῦ σοφιστοῦ φημί, λέληθεν οὐδέν σε. ἀποδημίας δὲ οὐχ ὑπέστην τῶν φίλων ἔνεκα; καίτοι Καρτερίω μεν οίσθ όπως συνηράμην προς τον έταιρον D ήμιν ἀφικόμενος 'Αράξιον ἄκλητος, ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ δεησόμενος. ὑπερ δὲ τῶν τῆς θαυμασίας 'Αρετῆς κτημάτων καὶ ὧν ἐπεπόνθει παρά τῶν γειτόνων

I have purposely set down the whole of this speech for you lest you should think that I am cheating and defrauding by bringing forward ancient myths which may have some resemblance to the truth, but on the whole are not composed with regard to truth. But what is the true meaning of this narrative? You hear what it says, that even though a prince be by nature human, he must in his conduct be divine and a demi-god and must completely banish from his soul all that is mortal and brutish, except what must remain to safeguard the needs of the body. Now if, reflecting on this, one is afraid to be constrained to adopt a life from which so much is expected, do you therefore conclude that one admires the inaction recommended by Epicurus, the gardens and suburbs of Athens and its myrtles, or the humble home of Socrates? But never has anyone seen me prefer these to a life of toil. That toil of mine I would willingly recount to you, and the hazards that threatened me from my friends and kinsfolk at the time when I began to study under you, if you did not yourself know them well enough. You are well aware of what I did, in the first place, in Ionia in opposition to one who was related to me by ties of blood, but even more closely by ties of friendship, and that in behalf of a foreigner with whom I was very slightly acquainted, I mean the sophist. Did I not endure to leave the country for the ake of my friends? Indeed, you know how I took the part of Carterius when I went unsolicited to our friend Araxius to plead for him. And in behalf of the property of that admirable woman Arete and the wrongs she had suffered from her neighbours, did I

οὐκ εἰς τὴν Φρυγίαν τὸ δεύτερον ἀφικόμην ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις μησὶ δύο, ἀσθενοῦς ἤδη μοι παντελῶς ὅντος τοῦ σώματος διὰ τὴν ἐπιγενομένην ὑπὸ τῆς πρότερον κακοπαθείας ἀρρωστίαν; ἀλλὰ δὴ τὸ τελευταῖον πρὸ τῆς εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα γενομένης ἡμῖν ἀφίξεως, ὅτε περὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων, ὡς ἀν εἴποιεν οἱ πολλοί, κινδυνεύων ἐγὰ τῷ στρατοπέδω παρέμενον, ὁποίας ἔγραφον ἐπιστολὰς πρὸς σὲ νῦν ὑπομνήσθητι, μήποτε ὀδυρμῶν πλήρεις, μήτι μικρὸν ἡ ταπεινὸν ἡ λίαν ἀγεννὲς ἐχούσας. ἀπιὰν δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα πάλιν, ὅτε με φεύγειν ἐνόμιζον πάντες, οὐχ ὡς ἐν ἐορτῆ τῆ μεγίστη τὴν τύχην ἐπαινῶν ἡδίστην ἔφην εἶναι τὴν ἀμοιβὴν ἐμοὶ και τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον

χρύσεα χαλκείων, έκατόμβοι εννεαβοίων

έφην ἀντηλλάχθαι; οὕτως ἀντὶ τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ ἐστίας τὴν Ἑλλάδα λαχὼν ἐγανύμην, οὐκ ἀγρόν,

οὐ κῆπον, οὐ δωμάτιον ἐκεῖ κεκτημένος.

'Αλλὰ ἴσως ἔοικα ἐγὼ τὰς μὲν δυσπραγίας οἰκ ἀγεννῶς φέρειν, πρὸς δὲ τὰς παρὰ τῆς τύχης δωρεὰς ἀγεννής τις εἶναι καὶ μικρός, ὅ γε ἀγαπῶν τὰς 'Αθήνας μᾶλλον τοῦ νῦν περὶ ἡμᾶς ὅγκου, τὴν σχολὴν δήπουθεν ἐκείνην ἐπαινῶν, διὰ δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πράξεων τοῦτον αἰτιώμενος τὸν βίον; ἀλλὰ μή ποτε χρὴ περὶ ἡμῶν ἄμεινον κρίνειν, οἰκ εἰς ἀπραξίαν καὶ πρᾶξιν βλέποντας, μᾶλλον δὲ εἰς τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν καὶ τὸ

Ερδοι δ' έκαστος ήντιν' είδείη τέχνην.

not journey to Phrygia for the second time within two months, though I was physically very weak from the illness that had been brought on by former fatigues?1 Finally, before I went to Greece, while I was still with the army and running what most people would call the greatest possible risks, recall now what sort of letters I wrote to you, never filled with complaints or containing anything little or mean or servile. And when I returned to Greece, when everyone regarded me as an exile, did I not welcome my fate as though it were some high festival, and did I not say that the exchange to me was most delightful, and that, as the saying is, I had thereby gained "gold for bronze, the price of a hundred oxen for the price of nine"?2 So great was my joy at obtaining the chance to live in Greece instead of in my own home, though I possessed there no land or garden or the humblest house.

But perhaps you think that though I can bear adversity in the proper spirit, yet I show a poor and mean spirit towards the good gifts of Fortune, seeing that I prefer Athens to the pomp that now surrounds me; because, you will doubtless say, I approve the leisure of those days and disparage my present life because of the vast amount of work that the latter involves. But perhaps you ought to judge of me more accurately, and not consider the question whether I am idle or industrious, but rather the precept, "Know thyself," and the saying, "Let every man practise the craft which he knows." 3

We know nothing more of the events here mentioned.
A proverb derived from *Iliad* 6. 236, where Glaukos exchanges his golden armour for the bronze armour of Diomede.
Aristophanes, Wasps 1431.

Μείζον έμοιγε φαίνεται τὸ βασιλεύειν ἡ κατ ανθρωπον και φύσεως δείσθαι δαιμονιωτέρας βασιλεύς, ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ Πλάτων ἔλεγε· καὶ νῦν Αριστοτέλους είς ταὐτὸ συντείνοντα παραγράψω λόγον, οὐ γλαῦκα 'Αθηναίοις ἄγων, ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ παντάπασιν άμελω των έκείνου λόγων επιδεικνύμενος. φησί δε ό άνηρ έν τοις πολιτικοίς συγγράμμασιν "Εί δὲ δή τις ἄριστον θείη το Βασιλεύεσθαι ταις πόλεσι, πως έξει τὰ περί των τέκνων; πότερον καὶ τὸ γένος δεί βασιλεύειν: άλλα γιγνομένων οποιοί τινες έτυχον, βλαβερόν. άλλα οὐ παραδώσει κύριος ών τοῖς τέκνοις; άλλ'! ούκ έτι ράδιον τούτο πιστεύσαι χαλεπον γάρ καὶ μείζονος ἀρετής ή κατ' ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν." έξης δὲ περί τοῦ κατὰ νόμον λεγομένου βασιλέως διεξελθών, ώς 1 έστιν ύπηρέτης και φύλαξ των νόμων, καὶ τοῦτον οὐδὲ βασιλέα καλών, οὐδὲ τὸν τοιούτον είδος πολιτείας 2 ολόμενος, προστίθησι " Περί δὲ τῆς παμβασιλείας καλουμένης, αὕτη δ έστὶ καθ' ἡν ἄρχει πάντων κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ βούλησιν ό βασιλεύς, δοκεί τισιν οὐδὲ κατὰ φύσιν είναι τὸ κύριον ενα πάντων είναι των πολιτών τοίς γάρ όμοίοις φύσει τὸ αὐτὸ δίκαιον ἀναγκαίον είναι." είτα μετ' ολίγον φησίν "Ο μεν ούν τον νοῦν κελεύων ἄρχειν δοκεί κελεύειν ἄρχειν τον θεον καὶ τούς νόμους. ὁ δὲ ἄνθρωπον κελεύων

1 &s Klimek, &s Hertlein, MSS.

² τον τοιούτον είδος πολιτείας Hertlein suggests, cf. Aristotle Polítice 3. 16, 1287 a, το τοιούτον είδος MSS.

To me, at any rate, it seems that the task of reigning is beyond human powers, and that a king needs a more divine character, as indeed Plato too used to say. And now I will write out a passage from Aristotle to the same effect, not "bringing owls to the Athenians," 1 but in order to show you that I do not entirely neglect his writings. In his political treatises he says: " Now even if one maintain the principle that it is best for cities to be governed by a king, how will it be about his children? Ought his children to succeed him? And yet if they prove to be no better than anybody else, that would be a bad thing for the city. But you may say, though he has the power he will not leave the succession to his children? It is difficult indeed to believe that he will not; for that would be too hard for him, and demands a virtue greater than belongs to human nature." 2 And later on, when he is describing a so-called king who rules according to law, and says that he is both the servant and guardian of the laws, he does not call him a king at all, nor does he consider such a king as a distinct form of government; and he goes on to say: "Now as for what is called absolute monarchy, that is to say, when a king governs all other men according to his own will, some people think that it is not in accordance with the nature of things for one man to have absolute authority over all the citizens; since those who are by nature equal must necessarily have the same rights." 3 Again, a little later he says: "It seems, therefore, that he who bids Reason rule is really preferring the rule of God and the laws,

A proverb; cf. "bringing coals to Newcastle."
Aristotle, Politics 3, 15, 1286s.

3 Ibid 3, 16, 1287a.

προστίθησι καὶ θηρία. ή τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμία τοιοῦ- ο τον καὶ ὁ θυμὸς ος 1 διαστρέφει καὶ τοὺς ἀρίστους άνδρας. διόπερ άνευ δρέξεως ο νοῦς νόμος ἐστίν." όρας, ό φιλόσοφος ἔοικεν ἐνταῦθα σαφῶς ἀπιστούντι καὶ κατεγνωκότι τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως. φησί γὰρ οὖτω ρήματι τοῦτο λέγων οὐδεμίαν άξιόχρεων είναι φύσιν άνθρωπίνην πρός τοσαύτην τύχης ύπεροχήν ούτε γὰρ τῶν παίδων τὸ κοινή D τοις πολίταις συμφέρου προτιμαν άνθρωπόν γε όντα ράδιον ύπολαμβάνει, και πολλών όμοίων ἄρχειν οὐ δίκαιον εἶναί φησι, καὶ τέλος ἐπιθεὶς τον κολοφώνα τοις έμπροσθεν λόγοις νόμον μεν είναι φησι του νοῦν χωρίς ὀρέξεως, ώ μόνω τὰς πολιτείας ἐπιτρέπειν χρηναι, ἀνδρών δὲ οὐδενί. ὁ γὰρ ἐν αὐτοῖς νοῦς, κὰν ὢσιν ἀγαθοί, συμπέπλεκται θυμώ και ἐπιθυμία, θηρίοις χαλεπωτάτοις. ταῦτα ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ τοῖς τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἄκρως 🕏 όμολογείν, πρώτον μεν ότι κρείττονα χρη τών άρχομένων είναι τον άρχοντα, οὐκ ἐπιτηδεύσει μόνον, άλλά καὶ φύσει διαφέροντα. ὅπερ εύρεω εν ανθρώποις οὐ ράδιον· 2 . . . καὶ τρίτον ὅτι πάση μηχανή κατά δύναμιν νόμοις προσεκτέον οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ παραχρήμα κειμένοις οὐδὲ ώς ἔοικε νῦν τεθείσω ύπ' ἀνδρών οὐ πάντη κατὰ νοῦν βεβιωκότων, ἀλί όστις μάλλον τὸν νοῦν καθαρθεὶς καὶ τὴν ψυχήν οὐκ εἰς τὰ παρόντα ἀφορῶν ἀδικήματα οὐδὲ εἰς Ε

1 55 Hertlein would add.

² Several words indicating the second point enumerated seem to have been lost.

but he who bids man rule, adds an element of the beast. For desire is a wild beast, and passion which warps even the best men. It follows, therefore, that law is Reason exempt from desire." You see the philosopher seems here clearly to distrust and condemn human nature. For he says so in so many words when he asserts that human nature is in no case worthy of such an excess of fortune. For he thinks that it is too hard for one who is merely human to prefer the general weal of the citizens to his own children; he says that it is not just that one man should rule over many who are his equals; and, finally, he puts the finishing stroke 1 to what he has just said when he asserts that "law is Reason exempt from desire," and that political affairs ought to be entrusted to Reason alone, and not to any individual man whatever. For the reason that is in men, however good they may be, is entangled with passion and desire, those most ferocious monsters. These opinions, it seems to me, harmonise perfectly with Plato's; first, that he who governs ought to be superior to his subjects and surpass them not only in his acquired habits but also in natural endowment; a thing which is not easy to among men; . . . thirdly, that he ought by every means in his power to observe the laws, not those that were framed to meet some sudden emergency, or established, as now appears, by men whose lives were not wholly guided by reason; but he must observe them only in case the lawgiver, having purified his mind and soul, in enacting those laws. keeps in view not merely the crimes of the moment

τὰς παρεστώσας τύχας τίθησι τοὺς νόμους, ἀλλά την της πολιτείας φύσιν καταμαθών και το δίκαιον οδόν 1 έστι τη φύσει καὶ ποταπόν έστι τάδίκημα τεθεαμένος τη φύσει, είθ όσα δυνατόν έστιν έκείθεν ένταῦθα μεταφέρων καὶ τιθείς νόμους τοίς πολίταις κοινούς, ούτε είς φιλίαν ούτε είς ένθραν άφορών ούτε είς γείτονα καὶ ξυγγενή ο κρείσσον δέ, εἰ μηδὲ τοῖς καθ ἐαυτὸν ἀνθρώποις. άλλα τοις ύστερον ή ξένοις γράψας αποπέμποι νόμους, έχων γε οὐδὲν οὐδὲ ἐλπίζων πρὸς αὐτοὺς έξειν ίδιωτικον συνάλλαγμα. ἐπεὶ καὶ τον Σόλωνα τον σοφον ακούω μετά των φίλων συμβουλευσά. μενον ύπερ της των χρεών αναιρέσεως τοις μεν εὐπορίας ἀφορμήν, αὐτῷ δὲ αἰσχύνης αἰτίαν παρασχείν, καὶ ταῦτα τῷ πολιτεύματι τὸν δημον έλευθερώσαντα. ούτως οὐ ράδιον έστι τὰς τοιαύτας D έκφυγείν κήρας, καν τον αύτου νουν παράσχη τις άπαθή προς την πολιτείαν.

"Α δεδιώς έγω πολλάκις εἰκότως ἐπαινῶ τὸν ἔμπροσθεν βίον, καὶ σοὶ πειθόμενος μάλιστα ταῦτα ἔγω διανοοῦμαι, οὐχ ὅτι μοι τὸν ζῆλον προς ἐκείνους μόνον ἔφης προκεῖσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας, Σόλωνα καὶ Λυκοῦργον καὶ Πιττακόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅτι μεταβῆναί με φὴς ἐκ τῆς ὑποστέγου φιλοσοφίας πρὸς τὴν ὑπαίθριον. ὥσπερ οὖν, εἰ τῷ ἐχαλεπῶς καὶ μόλις ὑγιείας ἔνεκα τῆς αὐτοῦ γυμναζομένω μετρίως οἴκαδε προύλεγες, ὅτι "Νῦν ἤκεις εἰς Όλυμπίαν καὶ μεταβέβηκας ἐκ τῆς ἐν τῷ δωματίω παλαίστρας ἐπὶ τὸ στάδιον τοῦ Διός, οῦ θεατὰς ἔξεις τούς τε ἀπανταχόθεν "Ελληνας

¹ olóv Hertlein suggests, 5 MSS.

or immediate contingencies; but rather recognises the nature of government and the essential nature of justice, and has carefully observed also the essential nature of guilt, and then applies to his task all the knowledge thus derived, and frames laws which have a general application to all the citizens without regard to friend or foe, neighbour or kinsman. And it is better that such a lawgiver should frame and promulgate his laws not for his contemporaries only but for posterity also, or for strangers with whom he neither has nor expects to have any private dealings. For instance, I hear that the wise Solon, having consulted his friends about the cancelling of debts, furnished them with an opportunity to make money, but brought on himself a disgraceful accusation.1 So hard is it to avoid such fatalities, even when a man brings a passionless mind to the task of governing.

And since this sort of thing is what I dread, it is natural that I should often dwell on the advantages of my previous mode of life, and I am but obeying you when I reflect that you said not only that I must emulate those famous men Solon, Lycurgus and Pittacus, but also that I must now quit the shades of philosophy for the open air. This is as though you had announced to a man who for his health's sake and by exerting himself to the utmost was able to take moderate exercise at home: "Now you have come to Olympia and have exchanged the symnasium in your house for the stadium of Zeus, where you will have for spectators Greeks who have

225

¹ Before Solon's measure to cancel debts was generally known, some of his friends borrowed large sums, knowing that they would not have to repay them.

καὶ πρώτους γε τοὺς σαυτοῦ πολίτας, ὑπὲρ ὡν ἀγωνίζεσθαι χρή, τινὰς δὲ καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, οῦς ἐκπλῆξαι χρεών, φοβερωτέραν αὐτοῖς τὴν πατρίδα τό γε εἰς σὲ νῦν ἡκον ἐπιδείξαντα," κατέβαλες ἀν εὐθέως καὶ τρέμειν ἐποίησας πρὸ τῆς ἀγωνίας· οὕτω κἀμὲ νῦν νόμιζε διατεθῆναι τοῖς ὶ τοιούτοις λόγοις. καὶ περὶ μὲν τούτων εἴτε ὀρθῶς ἔγνωκα νῦν εἴτε ἐν μέρει σφάλλομαι τοῦ προσήκοντος εἴτε καὶ τοῦ παντὸς διαμαρτάνω, διδάξεις αὐτίκα μάλα.

Υπέρ δε ων απορήσαί μοι προς την επιστολήν την σην παρέστη, ὁ φίλη κεφαλή καὶ πάσης έμοιγε τιμής άξία, βούλομαι δηλώσαι σαφέστερον γάρ πως ύπερ αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμῶ μαθεῖν. ἔφησθα ότι του έν τη πράξει παρά του φιλόσοφου έπαινείς βίον, και τον 'Αριστοτέλη τον σοφον εκάλεις μάρτυρα, τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν εν τῷ πράττειν εὖ τιθέ μενον, καὶ τὴν διαφοράν σκοποῦντα τοῦ τε πολιτικού βίου καὶ τῆς ἐν τῆ θεωρία ζωῆς, διαπορείν άττα περί αὐτῶν, καὶ τὴν μὲν θεωρίαν ἐν ἄλλοις προτιμάν, ἐπαινείν δὲ ἐνταῦθα τοὺς τῶν καλῶν πράξεων άρχιτέκτονας. τούτους δὲ αὐτὸς με είναι φής τους βασιλέας, Αριστοτέλης δὲ εἴρηκο ούδαμοῦ κατὰ τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ προστεθεῖσαν λέξιν, πλέου δὲ θάτερου ἐξ ὧν παραγέγραφας ἄν τις νοήσειε. το γάρ "Μάλιστα δε πράττειν λέγομε κυρίως και των έξωτερικών πράξεων τους ταις διανοίαις άρχιτέκτονας" είς τους νομοθέτας κα

come from all parts, and foremost among them your own fellow-citizens, on whose behalf you must enter the lists; and certain barbarians will be there also whom it is your duty to impress, showing them your fatherland in as formidable a light as lies in your power." You would have disconcerted him at once and made him nervous before the games began. You may now suppose that I have been affected in the same manner by just such words from you. And you will very soon inform me whether my present view is correct, or whether I am in part deceived as to my proper course or whether indeed I am wholly mistaken.

But I should like to make clear to you the points in your letter by which I am puzzled, my dearest friend to whom I especially am bound to pay every honour: for I am eager to be more precisely informed about them. You said that you approve a life of action rather than the philosophic life, and you called to witness the wise Aristotle who defines happiness as virtuous activity, and discussing the difference between the statesman's life and the life of contemplation, showed a certain hesitation about those lives, and though in others of his writings he preferred the contemplative life, in this place you say he approves the architects of noble actions. But it is you who assert that these are kings, whereas Aristotle does not speak in the sense of the words that you have introduced : and from what you have quoted one would rather infer the contrary. For when he says: "We most correctly use the word 'act' of those who are the architects of public affairs by virtue of their intelligence," 1 we must suppose that what he

Aristotle, Politics 7. 3. 1325B.

τοὺς πολιτικοὺς φιλοσόφους καὶ πάντας ἀπλῶς τοὺς νῷ τε καὶ λόγῳ πράττοντας, οὐχὶ δὲ εἰς τοὺς αὐτουργοὺς καὶ τῶν πολιτικῶν πράξεων ἐργάτας τὰ εἰρῆσθαι νομιστέον· οἶς οὐκ ἀπόχρη μόνον ἐνθυμηθῆναι καὶ κατανοῆσαι καὶ τὸ πρακτέον τοῖς ἄλλοις φράσαι, προσήκει δὲ αὐτοῖς ἔκαστα μεταχειρίζεσθαι καὶ πράττειν ὧν οἱ νόμοι διαγορεύουσι καὶ πολλάκις οἱ καιροὶ προσαναγκάζουσι, πλὴν εἰ μὴ τὸν ἀρχιτέκτονα καλοῦμεν, καθάπερ "Ομηρος τὸν Ἡρακλέα καλεῖν εἴωθεν ἐν τῆ ποιήσει "μεγάλων ἐπιίστορα ἔργων," αὐτουργότατον ἀπάντων γενόμενον.

Εί δὲ τοῦτ' ἀληθὲς ὑπολαμβάνομεν ἡ καὶ μόνον Β ἐν τῷ πράττειν τὰ κοινά φαμεν εὐδαίμονας τοὺς κυρίους ¹ ὅντας καὶ βασιλεύοντας πολλῶν, τί ποτε περὶ Σωκράτους ἐροῦμεν; Πυθαγόραν δὲ καὶ Δημόκριτον καὶ τὸν Κλαζομένιον 'Αναξαγόραν ἴσως διὰ τὴν θεωρίαν κατ' ἄλλο φήσεις εὐδαίμονας. Σωκράτης δὲ τὴν θεωρίαν παραιτησάμενος καὶ τὸν πρακτικὸν ἀγαπήσας βίον οὐδὲ τῆς γαμετῆς ἡν τῆς αὐτοῦ κύριος οὐδὲ τοῦ παιδός: ἡπού Ο γε δυοίν ἡ τριῶν πολιτῶν ἐκείνω κρατεῖν ὑπῆρχεν; ἀρ' οὐν οὐκ ἡν ἐκεῖνος πρακτικός, ἐπεὶ μηδενὸς ἡν κύριος; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν 'Αλεξάνδρου φημὶ μείζονα τὸν Σωφρονίσκου κατεργάσασθαι, τὴν Πλάτωνος αὐτῷ σοφίαν ἀνατιθείς, τὴν Ξενοφῶντος στρατηγίαν, τὴν 'Αντισθένους ἀνδρείαν, τὴν 'Ερετρικὴν φιλοσοφίαν, τὴν Μεγαρικήν, τὸν Κέβητας

¹ εν τφ πράττειν . . . τους κυρίους Hertlein suggests, τους εν πράττειν . . . κυρίους MSS.

says applies to lawgivers and political philosophers and all whose activity consists in the use of intelligence and reason, but that it does not apply to those who do the work themselves and those who transact the business of politics. But in their case it is not enough that they should consider and devise and instruct others as to what must be done, but it is their duty to undertake and execute whatever the laws ordain and circumstances as well often force on them; unless indeed we call that man an architect who is "well versed in mighty deeds," a phrase which Homer in his poems usually applies to Heracles, who was indeed of all men that ever

lived most given to do the work himself.

But if we conceive this to be true, or that only those are happy who administer public affairs and who are in authority and rule over many, what then are we to say about Socrates? As for Pythagoras and Democritus and Anaxagoras of Clazomenae, you will perhaps say that they were happy in another sense of the word, because of their philosophic speculations. But as for Socrates who, having rejected the speculative life and embraced a life of action, had no authority over his own wife or his son, can we say of him that he governed even two or three of his fellow-citizens? Then will you assert that since he had no authority over any one he accomplished nothing? On the contrary I maintain that the son of Sophroniscus 2 performed greater tasks than Alexander, for to him ascribe the wisdom of Plato, the generalship of Xenophon, the fortitude of Antisthenes, the Eretrian 3

¹ Odyssey 21, 26. ² The father of Socrates. ³ This school was founded by Phaedo in Elis and later was transferred by Menedemus to Eretria.

τον Σιμμίαν, τον Φαίδωνα, μυρίους άλλους και η ούπω φημί τὰς γενομένας ήμιν ἐνθένδ ἀποικίας. το Λύκειον, την Στοάν, τὰς 'Ακαδημείας. τίς οὐν εσώθη δια την 'Αλεξάνδρου νίκην; τίς πόλις αμεινον ωκήθη; τίς αύτοῦ γέγονε βελτίων ίδιω. της ἀνήρ; πλουσιωτέρους μέν γάρ πολλούς άν εύροις, σοφώτερον δε οὐδένα οὐδε σωφρονέστερον αὐτὸν αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀλαζόνα καὶ ύπερόπτην. όσοι δε σώζονται νῦν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας, διά του Σωκράτη σώζουται. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐγώ μόνος, Αριστοτέλης δε πρότερος ι εοικεν εννοήσας 26 είπειν, ότι μη μειον αὐτῷ προσήκει φρονείν ἐπὶ τή θεολογική συγγραφή τοῦ καθελόντος την Περσών δύναμιν. καί μοι δοκεί τοῦτο ἐκεῖνος ὀρθώς ξυννοήσαι νικάν μεν γάρ ἀνδρείας έστὶ μάλιστα καὶ της τύχης, κείσθω δέ, εί βούλει, και της έντρεχούς ταύτης φρονήσεως, άληθεῖς δὲ ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοῦ δόξας άναλαβείν οὐκ άρετης μόνον της τελείας έργον έστίν, άλλ' ἐπιστήσειεν ἄν τις εἰκότως, πότερον Β χρή του τοιούτον ἄνδρα ή θεον καλείν. εί γάρ όρθως έχει τὸ λεγόμενον, ὅτι πέφυκεν ἔκαστον ύπο των οἰκείων γνωρίζεσθαι, την θείαν οὐσίαν ο γνωρίσας θείός τις αν εικότως νομίζοιτο.

¹ πρότερος Hertlein suggests, πρότερον MSS.

and Megarian 1 philosophies, Cebes, Simmias, 2 Phaedo and a host of others; not to mention the offshoots derived from the same source, the Lyceum, the Stoa and the Academies. Who, I ask, ever found salvation through the conquests of Alexander? What city was ever more wisely governed because of them, what individual improved? Many indeed you might find whom those conquests enriched, but not one whom they made wiser or more temperate than he was by nature, if indeed they have not made him more insolent and arrogant. Whereas all who now find their salvation in philosophy owe it to Socrates. And I am not the only person to perceive this fact and to express it, for Aristotle it seems did so before me, when he said that he had just as much right to be proud of his treatise on the gods as the conqueror 3 of the Persian empire. And I think he was perfectly correct in that conclusion. For military success is due to courage and good fortune more than anything else or, let us say, if you wish, to intelligence as well, though of the common everyday sort. But to conceive true opinions about God is an achievement that not only requires perfect virtue, but one might well hesitate whether it be proper to call one who attains to this a man or a god. For if the saying is true that it is the nature of everything to become known to those who have an affinity with it, then he who comes to know the essential nature of God would naturally be considered divine.

¹ Simmias and Cebes were Pythagoreans; cf. Plato, Phaedo,

where they discuss with Socrates.

¹ The Megarian school founded by Euclid was finally absorbed by the Cynics.

Alexander; Julian seems to be misquoting Plutarch,

'Αλλ' επειδή πάλιν εοίκαμεν είς τον θεωρημητικον ορμήσαντες βίον τούτω παραβάλλειν τον πρακτικόν, έξ άρχης παραιτησαμένου καὶ σοῦ τὴν σύγκρισιν, αὐτῶν ἐκείνων, ὧν ἐπεμνήσθης, 'Αρείου, C Νικολάου, Θρασύλλου και Μουσωνίου μνημο. νεύσω. τούτων γὰρ οὐχ ὅπως τις ἢν κύριος τῆς αύτοῦ πόλεως, άλλ' ὁ μὲν Αρειος, ώς φασί, καὶ διδομένην αὐτῶ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἐπιτροπεῦσαι παρητήσατο, Θράσυλλος δε Τιβερίω πικρώ και φύσει χαλεπῷ τυράννω ξυγγενόμενος, εἰ μη διὰ τῶν καταλειφθέντων ὑπ' αὐτοῦ λόγων ἀπελογήσατο, δείξας ὅστις ἢν, ὡφλεν ἃν εἰς τέλος αἰσχύ- D νην ἀναπάλλακτον, ούτως αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ὥνησεν ή πολιτεία, Νικόλαος δὲ πράξεων μὲν οὐ μεγάλων αὐτουργὸς γέγονε, γνώριμος δέ ἐστι μᾶλλον διὰ τους ύπερ αυτών λόγους, και Μουσώνιος έξ ών έπαθεν ἀνδρείως καὶ νη Δί ἤνεγκεν ἐγκρατῶς τὴν των τυράννων ωμότητα γέγονε γνωριμος, ίσως ούκ έλαττον εὐδαιμονῶν ἐκείνων τῶν τὰς μεγάλας έπιτροπευσάντων βασιλείας. "Αρειος δε ο την έπιτροπήν τής Αίγύπτου παραιτησάμενος έκων 356 αύτου άπεστέρει τοῦ κρατίστου τέλους εἰ τοῦτ ώετο κυριώτατον. σὰ δὲ αὐτὸς ἡμῶν ἄπρακτος εἰ, μήτε στρατηγῶν μήτε δημηγορῶν μήτε ἔθνους ἡ πόλεως ἄρχων; ἀλλ' οὐκ ᾶν φαίη νοῦν ἔχων άνήρ. έξεστι γάρ. σοι φιλοσόφους πολλούς άποφήναντι, εί δὲ μή, τρεῖς ἡ τέτταρας μείζονα τον βίον εὐεργετήσαι των ἀνθρώπων πολλων όμου βασιλέων. οὐ μικράς γάρ μερίδος ὁ φιλόσοφος Β

But since I seem to have harked back to the life of contemplation and to be comparing it with the life of action, though in the beginning of your letter you declined to make the comparison, I will remind you of those very philosophers whom you mentioned. Areius, 1 Nicolaus, 2 Thrasyllus, 3 and Musonius, 4 So far from any one of these governing his own city. Areius we are told refused the governorship of Egypt when it was offered to him, and Thrasyllus by becoming intimate with the harsh and naturally cruel tyrant Tiberius would have incurred indelible disgrace for all time, had he not cleared himself in the writings that he left behind him and so shown his true character; so little did his public career benefit him. Nicolaus did not personally do any great deeds, and he is known rather by his writings about such deeds; while Musonius became famous because he bore his sufferings with courage, and, by Zeus, sustained with firmness the cruelty of tyrants; and perhaps he was not less happy than those who administered great kingdoms. As for Areius, when he declined the governorship of Egypt he deliberately deprived himself of the highest end, if he really thought that this was the most important thing. And you yourself,-may I ask, do you lead an inactive life because you are not a general or a public speaker and govern no nation or city? Nay, no one with any sense would say so. For it is in your power by producing many philosophers, or even only three or four, to confer more benefit on the lives of men than many kings put together. To no trivial province

¹ Cf. Caesars 326s note. ² A historian under Augustus.

The Platonic philosopher and astrologer, cf. Tacitus,

Annals 6. 21. ⁴ The Stoic philosopher exiled by Nero.

προέστηκεν, οὐδέ, καθάπερ ἔφης, συμβουλῆς ἐστι μόνης τῆς ὑπὲρ τῶν κοινῶν ἐκεῖνος κύριος, οὐδὲ ἡ πρᾶξις εἰς λόγον αὖθις αὐτῷ περιίσταται, ἔργῳ δὲ βεβαιῶν τοὺς λόγους καὶ φαινόμενος τοιοῦτος, ὁποίους βούλεται τοὺς ἄλλους εἶναι, πιθανώτερος ᾶν εἴη καὶ πρὸς τὸ πράττειν ἀνυσιμώτερος τῶν ἐξ ἐπιτάγματος ἐπὶ τὰς καλὰς πράξεις παρορ- ς μώντων.

Αλλ ἐπανιτέον εἰς ἀρχὴν καὶ συμπεραντέον τὴν ἐπιστολὴν μείζονα ἴσως οὖσαν τοῦ δέοντος. ἔστι δὲ ἐν αὐτἢ τὸ κεφάλαιον, ὅτι μήτε τὸν πόνον φεύγων μήτε τὴν ἡδονὴν θηρεύων μήτε ἀπραγμοσύνης καὶ ῥαστώνης ἐρῶν τὸν ἐν τἢ πολιτεία δυσχεραίνω βίον ἀλλ, ὅπερ ἔφην ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὕτε παιδείαν ἐμαυτῷ συνειδὼς τοσαύτην οὕτε φύσεως ὑ ὑπεροχήν, καὶ προσέτι δεδιώς, μὴ φιλοσφίαν, ἡς ἔρῶν οὐκ ἐφικόμην, εἰς τοὺς νῦν ἀνθρώπους οὐδὲ ἄλλως εὐδοκιμοῦσαν διαβάλλω, πάλαι τε ἔγραφον ἐκεῖνα καὶ νῦν τὰς παρ ὑμῶν ἐπιτιμήσεις ἀπελυσάμην εἰς δύναμιν.

Διδοίη δὲ ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἀρίστην τύχην καὶ φρόνησιν ἀξίαν τῆς τύχης, ὡς ἐγὰ νῦν ἔκ τε τοῦ κρείττονος τό γε πλέον καὶ παρ' ὑμῶν τῶν φιλοσοφούντων ἀπάση μηχανῆ βοηθητέος εἶναί Μοι δοκῶ, προτεταγμένος ὑμῶν καὶ προκινδυνεύων. εἶ δέ τι μεῖζον ἀγαθὸν τῆς ἡμετέρας παρασκευῆς καὶ ἡς ὑπὲρ ἐμαυτοῦ γνώμης ἔχω τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δι' ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς παράσχοι, χαλεπαίνειν οὐ χρὴ πρὸς τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους. ἐγὰ γὰρ οὐδὲν ἐμαυτῶ

¹ ἀπάση μηχανῆ follows ὁμῶν in MSS.; Hertlein suggests present reading.

is the philosopher appointed, and, as you said yourself, he does not only direct counsels or public affairs, nor is his activity confined to mere words; but if he confirm his words by deeds and show himself to be such as he wishes others to be, he may be more convincing and more effective in making men act than those who urge them to noble actions by issuing commands.

But I must go back to what I said at the beginning, and conclude this letter, which is perhaps longer already than it should be. And the main point in it is that it is not because I would avoid hard work or pursue pleasure, nor because I am in love with idleness and ease that I am averse to spending my life in administration. But, as I said when I began, it is because I am conscious that I have neither sufficient training nor natural talents above the ordinary; moreover, I am afraid of bringing reproach on philosophy, which, much as I love it, I have never attained to, and which on other accounts has no very good reputation among men of our day. For these reasons I wrote all this down some time ago, and now I have freed myself from your charges as far as I can.

May God grant me the happiest fortune possible, and wisdom to match my fortune! For now I think I need assistance from God above all, and also from you philosophers by all means in your power, since I have proved myself your leader and champion in danger. But should it be that blessings greater than of my furnishing and than the opinion that I now have of myself should be granted to men by God through my instrumentality, you must not resent my words. For being conscious or no good

συνειδώς ἀγαθὸν πλὴν τοῦτο μόνον, ὅτι μηδὲ οἴομαι τὰ μέγιστα ἔχειν ἔχων τε¹ οὐδέν, ὡς ὁρᾳς αὐτός, εἰκότως βοῶ καὶ μαρτύρομαι μὴ μεγάλα παρ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτεῖν, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ τὸ Β πῶν ἐπιτρεπειν· οὕτω γὰρ ἐγὼ τῶν τε ἐλλειμμάτων εἴην ἃν ἀνεύθυνος καί, γενομένων ἀπάντων δεξιῶν, εὐγνώμων ἃν καὶ μέτριος εἴην, οὐκ ἀλλοτρίοις ἐμαυτὸν ἔργοις ἐπιγράφων, τῷ θεῷ δέ, ὥσπερ οὖν δίκαιον, προσανατεθεικὼς ἄπαντα αὐτός τε εἴσομαι καὶ ὑμᾶς προτρέπω τὴν χάριν εἰδέναι.

1 τε Hertlein suggests, γε MSS.

thing in me, save this only, that I do not even think that I possess the highest talent, and indeed have naturally none, I cry aloud and testify 1 that you must not expect great things of me, but must entrust everything to God. For thus I shall be free from responsibility for my shortcomings, and if everything turns out favourably I shall be discreet and moderate, not putting my name to the deeds of other men, 2 but by giving God the glory for all, as is right, it is to Him that I shall myself feel gratitude and I urge all of you to feel the same.

¹ Demosthenes, De Corona 23. ² Cf. Caesars 323 B.

And the second beautiful to the second secon

LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS

PETER TO THE SENATE AND PROPIE OF ATHEMS

.

INTRODUCTION

Or the manifestoes addressed by Julian to Rome, Sparta, Corinth, and Athens, defending his acceptance of the title of Emperor and his open rupture with Constantius, the last alone survives. It was written in Illyricum in 361, when Julian was on the march against Constantius, and is the chief authority for the events that led to his elevation to the Imperial rank. Julian writes to the Athenians of the fourth Christian century as though they still possessed the influence and standards of their forefathers. He was well known at Athens, where he had studied before his elevation to the Caesarship and he was anxious to clear himself in the eyes of the citizens. For the first time he ventures to speak the truth about Constantius and to describe the latter's ruthless treatment of his family. His account of the revolution at Paris is supplemented by Ammianus 20, Zosimus 3. 9, and the Epitaph on Julian

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΑΘΗΝΑΙΩΝ ΤΗΙ ΒΟΥΛΗΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΙ ΔΗΜΩΙ

Πολλών εἰργασμένων τοῖς προγόνοις ὑμῶν, ἐφ οίς οὐκ ἐκείνοις μόνον τότε ἐξῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑμῖν νῦν έξεστι φιλοτιμεῖσθαι, καὶ πολλών ἐγηγερμένων τροπαίων ύπέρ τε άπάσης της Έλλάδος κοινή καὶ κατ ιδίαν ύπερ αὐτης της πόλεως, ἐν οἰς ήγωνίσατο μόνη πρός τε τοὺς ἄλλους "Ελληνας καὶ πρὸς τὸν βάρβαρον, οὐδέν ἐστι τηλικοῦτον έργον οὐδὲ ἀνδραγαθία τοσαύτη, πρὸς ἡν οὐκ 🛭 ένεστι καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις άμιλληθήναι πόλεσι. τὰ μὲν γὰρ μεθ' ὑμῶν καὶ αὖται, τὰ δὲ κατ ίδιαν ειργάσαντο. και ίνα μη μεμνημένος έπειτα αντιπαραβάλλων ή προτιμαν έτέρας έτέραν έν ols διαμφισβητούσι νομισθείην ή πρός το λυσιτελούν, ωσπερ οι ρήτορες, ενδεέστερον επαινείν τας έλαττουμένας, τοῦτο ἐθέλω φράσαι μόνον ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ῷ ઉ μηδέν ἀντίπαλον ἔχομεν έξευρεῖν παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις "Ελλησιν, έκ της παλαιάς φήμης είς ήμας παραδεδομένον. ἀρχόντων μεν Λακεδαιμονίων οὐ βία την άρχην, άλλα δόξη δικαιοσύνης παρείλεσθε. 242

PEOPLE OF ATHENS.

Many were the achievements of your forefathers of which you are still justly proud, even as they were of old; many were the trophies for victories raised by them, now for all Greece in common. now separately for Athens herself, in those days when she contended single-handed against all the rest of Greece as well as against the barbarian: but there was no achievement and no display of courage on your part so prodigious that other cities cannot in their turn rival it. For they too wrought some such deeds in alliance with you, and some on their own account. And that I may not by recalling these and then balancing them be thought either to pay more honour to one state than to another in the matters in which they are your rivals, or to praise less than they deserve those who proved inferior, in order to gain an advantage, after the manner of rhetoricians, I desire to bring forward on your behalf only this fact to which I can discover nothing that can be set against it on the part of the other Greek states, and which has been assigned to you by ancient tradition. When the Lacedaemonians were in power you took that power away from them not by violence but by your reputation for justice; and

και τον 'Αριστείδην τον δίκαιον οι παρ' ύμιν έθρέψαντο νόμοι. καίτοι γε ταῦτα οὕτως ὅντα λαμπρά τεκμήρια διά λαμπροτέρων οίμαι των 268 έργων όμως ἐπιστώσασθε. τὸ μὲν γὰρ δόξαι δίκαιον ἴσως ἄν τφ και ψευδώς συμβαίη, καὶ τυχον οὐ παράδοξον ἐν πολλοῖς φαύλοις ἔνα γενέσθαι σπουδαΐον. ή γάρ ούχὶ καὶ παρὰ Μήδοις ύμνεῖταί τις Δηιόκης "Αβαρίς τε ἐν Υπερβορέοις καὶ 'Ανάχαρσις ἐν Σκύθαις; ὑπὲρ ών τούτο ήν θαυμαστόν, ότι παρὰ τοίς άδικωτάτοις γεγονότες έθνεσι την δίκην δμως ετίμησαν, τω μεν άληθως, ό δε της χρείας χάριν πλαττό- Β μενος. δήμον δὲ ὅλον καὶ πόλιν ἐραστὰς ἔργων καὶ λόγων δικαίων έξω της παρ' ύμιν οὐ ράδιον εύρειν. βούλομαι δὲ ύμᾶς ένὸς τῶν παρ' ὑμίν πολλών γε όντων έργων ύπομνήσαι. Θεμιστοκλέους γὰρ μετά τὰ Μηδικὰ γνώμην εἰσηγεῖσθαι διανοουμένου λάθρα καταφλέξαι τὰ νεώρια τῶν Έλλήνων, είτα μὴ τολμώντος εἰς τον δήμον 0 λέγειν, ένὶ δὲ όμολογοῦντος πιστεύσειν τὸ ἀπόρρητον, όνπερ αν ο δημος χειροτονήσας προέληται, προυβάλετο μεν ό δημος του 'Αριστείδην ό δε ἀκούσας της γνώμης ἔκρυψε μεν το ρηθέν, εξήνεγκε δε είς τον δημον, ώς ούτε λυσιτελέστερον ούτε αδικώτερον είη τι του βουλεύματος και

it was your laws that nurtured Aristides the Just. Moreover, brilliant as were these proofs of your virtue, you confirmed them by still more brilliant actions. For to be reputed just might perhaps happen to any individual even though it were not true; and perhaps it would not be surprising that among many worthless citizens there should be found one virtuous man. For even among the Medes is not a certain Deioces 1 celebrated, and Abaris 2 too among the Hyperboreans, and Anacharsis 3 among the Scythians? And in their case the surprising thing was that, born as they were among nations who knew nothing of justice, they nevertheless prized justice, two of them sincerely, though the third only pretended to do so out of self-interest. But it would be hard to find a whole people and city enamoured of just deeds and just words except your own. And I wish to remind you of one out of very many such deeds done in your city. After the Persian war Themistocles 4 was planning to introduce a resolution to set fire secretly to the naval arsenals of the Greeks, and then did not dare to propose it to the assembly; but he agreed to confide the secret to any one man whom the people should elect by vote; and the people chose Aristides to represent them. But he when he heard the scheme did not reveal what he had been told, but reported to the people that there could be nothing more profitable or more dishonest than that advice.

¹ The first King of Media; reigned 709-656 B.C.

⁴ The story is told in Plutarch, Themistocles.

A priest of Apollo whose story and date are uncertain.
A Scythian prince who visited Athens at the end of the sixth century B.C.; cf. Cicero, Tusculan Disputations 5. 32; Lucian, Anacharsis.

ή πόλις ἀπεψηφίσατο παραχρημα καὶ παρητήσατο, πάνυ γε νη Δία μεγαλοψύχως καὶ δυ έχρην τρόπον ἄνδρας ύπο μάρτυρι τή φρονιμω. Τ

τάτη θεώ τρεφομένους.

Οὐκοῦν εἰ ταῦτα παρ' ὑμῖν μὲν ἢν πάλαι, σώζεται δὲ ἐξ ἐκείνου καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἔτι τῆς τῶν προγόνων άρετης ώσπερ έμπύρευμά τι σμικρόν, είκος έστιν ύμας οὐκ είς τὸ μέγεθος τῶν πραττομένων ἀφορᾶν οὐδὲ εἴ τις ὥσπερ δι' ἀέρος ἰπτάμενος διὰ της γης εβάδισεν άμηχάνω τάχει καὶ ἀτρύτω ρώμη, σκοπείν δὲ ὅτω ταῦτα μετὰ τοῦ δικαίου κατείργασται, κάτα ᾶν μεν φαίνηται 27 ξύν δίκη πράττων, ίδία τε αὐτὸν ἴσως καὶ δημοσία πάντες ἐπαινεῖτε, τῆς δίκης δὲ ὀλιγωρήσας ἀτιμάζοιτο αν παρ' ύμων εἰκότως. οὐδεν γάρ ούτως έστιν ώς το δίκαιον άδελφον φρονήσει. τούς οὖν ἀτιμάζοντας τοῦτο δικαίως ἄν καὶ ώς είς την παρ' ύμιν θεον ἀσεβούντας έξελαύνοιτε. βούλομαι οὖν ὑμῖν τὰ κατ' ἐμαυτὸν οὐκ ἀγνοοῦσι μεν ἀπαγγείλαι δε ὅμως, ὅπως, εἴ τι λέληθεν εἰκὸς Β δε ένια καὶ ὅσα μάλιστα τοῖς πᾶσι γνωσθῆναι προσήκει ύμεν τε και δι ύμων τοις άλλοις Έλλησι γένοιτο γνώριμα. μηδείς οὖν ὑπολάβη με ληρείν ή φλυαρείν, εἰ περὶ τῶν πᾶσιν ὥσπερ έν ὀφθαλμοίς γεγονότων οὐ πάλαι μόνον, άλλά καὶ μικρῷ πρότερον, ποιεῖσθαί τινας ἐπιχειρήσαιμι λόγους οὐδένα γὰρ οὐδεν ἀγνοεῖν βούλομαι τῶν ἐμαυτοῦ, λανθάνειν δὲ ἄλλον ἄλλα εἰκός:

Whereupon the city at once voted against it and rejected it, very nobly, by Zeus, and as it behoved men to do who are nutured under the eyes of the

most wise goddess.1

Then if this was your conduct of old, and from that day to this there is kept alive some small spark as it were of the virtue of your ancestors, it is natural that you should pay attention not to the magnitude merely of any performance, nor whether a man has travelled over the earth with incredible speed and unwearied energy as though he had flown through the air; but that you should rather consider whether one has accomplished this feat by just means, and then if he seems to act with justice, you will perhaps all praise him both in public and private; but if he have slighted justice he will naturally be scorned by you. For there is nothing so closely akin to wisdom as justice. Therefore those who slight her you will justly expel as showing impiety towards the goddess who dwells among you. For this reason I wish to report my conduct to you, though indeed you know it well, in order that if there is anything you do not know-and it is likely that some things you do not, and those in fact which it is most important for all men to be aware of-it may become known to you and through you to the rest of the Greeks. Therefore let no one think that I am trifling and wasting words if I try to give some account of things that have happened as it were before the eyes of all men, not only long ago but also just lately. For I wish none to be ignorant of anything that concerns me, and naturally everyone cannot know

άρξομαι δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν προγόνων πρώτον τῶν (έμαυτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτι μὲν τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ἡμῖν ἐντεῦθεν όθενπερ καὶ Κωνσταντίφ τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ώρμη. ται, φανερόν. τω γαρ ήμετέρω πατέρε γεγόνατον άδελφω πατρόθεν. οὕτω δὲ πλησίον ήμᾶς ὄντας συγγενείς ο φιλανθρωπότατος ούτος βασιλεύς οία εἰργάσατο, εξ μεν ἀνεψιούς ἐμοῦ τε καὶ ἐαυτοῦ, πατέρα δὲ τον ἐμόν, ἱ ἐαυτοῦ δὲ θεῖον, καὶ προσέτι κοινὸν ἔτερον τὸν πρὸς πατρὸς D θείον άδελφόν τε έμον του πρεσβύτατου άκρίτους κτείνας, έμε δε και έτερον άδελφον έμον έθελήσας μεν κτείναι, τέλος δε επιβαλών φυγήν, άφ' ής έμε μεν άφηκεν, εκείνον δε ολίγω πρότερον της σφαγής εξέδυσε² τὸ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὄνομα, τί με δεί νῦν ἄσπερ ἐκ τραγωδίας τὰ ἄρρητα αναμετρείσθαι; μετεμέλησε γαρ αυτώ, φασί, καὶ ἐδήχθη δεινώς, ἀπαιδίαν τε ἐντεῦθεν νομίζει 271 δυστυχείν, τά τε ές τους πολεμίους τους Πέρσας ούκ εύτυχῶς πράττειν ἐκ τούτων ὑπολαμβάνει. ταῦτα ἐθρύλουν οἱ περὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τότε καὶ του μακαρίτην άδελφου έμου Γάλλου, τοῦτο νῦν πρώτον ἀκούοντα τὸ ὄνομα κτείνας γὰρ αὐτὸν παρά τοὺς νόμους οὐδὲ τῶν πατρώων μεταλαχείν είασε τάφων οὐδὲ τῆς εὐαγοῦς ἡξίωσε μνήμης.

"Όπερ ούν έφην, έλεγον τοσαθτα καὶ δη καὶ Β έπειθου ήμας, ότι τὰ μεν ἀπατηθείς εἰργάσατο, τὰ δὲ βία καὶ ταραχαῖς εἴξας ἀτάκτου καὶ

¹ τὸν ἐμὸν Hertlein suggests, ἐμὸν MSS.
2 ἐξέδυσε Hertlein suggests, ἐρρύσατο οὐδὲ Cobet, ἐρρύσατο
MSS.
3 ἡμᾶς Hertlein, Reiske suggest, ὑμᾶς MSS.

every circumstance. First I will begin with my

ancestors.

That on the father's side I am descended from the same stock as Constantius on his father's side is well known. Our fathers were brothers, sons of the same father. And close kinsmen as we were, how this most humane Emperor treated us! Six of my cousins and his, and my father who was his own uncle and also another uncle of both of us on the father's side, and my eldest brother, he put to death without a trial; and as for me and my other brother,1 he intended to put us to death but finally inflicted exile upon us; and from that exile he released me, but him he stripped of the title of Caesar just before he murdered him. But why should I "recount," as though from some tragedy, "all these unspeakable horrors?"2 For he has repented, I am told, and is stung by remorse; and he thinks that his unhappy state of childlessness is due to those deeds, and his ill success in the Persian war he also ascribes to that cause. This at least was the gossip of the court at the time and of those who were about the person of my brother Gallus of blessed memory, who is now for the first time so styled. For after putting him to death in defiance of the laws he neither suffered him to share the tombs of his ancestors nor granted him a pious memory.

As I said, they kept telling us and tried to convince us that Constantius had acted thus, partly because he was deceived, and partly because he yielded to the violence and tumult of an undis-

Gallus.

Euripides, Orestes 14, τι τάρρητ' αναμετρήσασθαί με δεί;

ταραχώδους στρατεύματος. τοσαθτα ήμεν επήδον έν άγρω τινι των έν Καππαδοκία κατακεκλεισμένοις, οὐδένα ἐῶντες προσελθεῖν, τὸν μὲν ἀπὸ τής έν Τράλλεσι 1 φυγής ανακαλεσάμενοι, έμε δέ κομιδή μειράκιον έτι των διδασκαλείων άπαγαγόντες. πῶς ἀν ἐνταθθα φράσαιμι περὶ τῶν [εξ ενιαυτών, οῦς εν άλλοτρίω κτήματι διάγοντες, ώσπερ οί παρά τοις Πέρσαις έν τοις φρουρίοις τηρούμενοι, μηδενός ήμιν προσιόντος ξένου μηδέ τών πάλαι γνωρίμων ἐπιτρεπομένου τινὸς ώς ήμας φοιταν, διεζώμεν αποκεκλεισμένοι παντός μεν μαθήματος σπουδαίου, πάσης δε ελευθέρας έντεύξεως, έν ταῖς λαμπραῖς οἰκετείαις τρεφόμενοι καὶ τοις ήμῶν αὐτῶν δούλοις ὥσπερ ἐταίροις D συγγυμναζόμενοι; προσήει γάρ οὐδείς οὐδε έπετρέπετο τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν.

Έντεῦθεν έγὰ μὲν μόγις ἀφείθην διὰ τοὺς θεούς εὐτυχῶς, ὁ δὲ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ἐμὸς εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν καθείρχθη δυστυχώς, είπερ τις άλλος των πώποτε. και γάρ εί τι περί του τρόπου άγριου και τραχύ τὸν ἐκείνου κατεφάνη, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ορείου τροφής συνηυξήθη. δίκαιος ούν οίμαι και ταύτην έχειν την αιτίαν ο ταύτης ημίν πρὸς βίαν μεταδούς τῆς τροφῆς, ῆς ἐμὲ μὲν οί θεοί διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καθαρον ἀπέφηναν 202 και έξάντη, τω δε ούδεις ενέδωκεν. εὐθὺς γὰρ άπο των άγρων ές τὰ βασίλεια παρελθύντι

¹ ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν Τράλλεσι φυγῆς Hertlein suggests, ἀπὸ τρέ φυγής V, ἀπο τρά φυγής Petavius.
² διάγοντες Hertlein suggests, διαγαγόντες MSS.

ciplined and mutinous army. This was the strain they kept up to soothe us when we had been imprisoned in a certain farm 1 in Cappadocia; and they allowed no one to come near us after they had summoned him from exile in Tralles and had dragged me from the schools, though I was still a mere boy. How shall I describe the six years we spent there? For we lived as though on the estate of a stranger, and were watched as though we were in some Persian garrison, since no stranger came to see us and not one of our old friends was allowed to visit us; so that we lived shut off from every liberal study and from all free intercourse, in a glittering servitude, and sharing the exercises of our own slaves as though they were comrades. For no companion of our own age ever came near us or was allowed to

From that place barely and by the help of the gods I was set free, and for a happier fate; but my brother was imprisoned at court and his fate was ill-starred above all men who have ever yet lived. And indeed whatever cruelty or harshness was revealed in his disposition was increased by his having been brought up among those mountains. It is therefore I think only just that the Emperor should bear the blame for this also, he who against our will allotted to us that sort of bringing-up. As for me, the gods by means of philosophy caused me to remain untouched by it and unharmed; but on my brother no one bestowed this boon. For when he had come straight from the country to the court, the moment that Constantius had invested him with

¹ The castle of Macellum.

έπειδη πρώτον αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν άλουργες ἰμάτιος, αὐτίκα φθονεῖν ἀρξάμενος οὐ πρότερον ἐπαύσατο πρίν καθελείν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ τῷ περιελείν το πορφυρούν ιμάτιον άρκεσθείς. καίτοι του ζήν γούν άξιος, εί μη βασιλεύειν εφαίνετο επιτήδειος. άλλ' έχρην αὐτὸν καὶ τούτου στέρεσθαι. ξυγχω. ρώ, λόγον γε πάντως ύποσχόντα πρότεροι, ωσπερ τοὺς κακούργους. οὐ γὰρ δὴ τοὺς μὲν ληστάς ο νόμος άπαγορεύει τῷ δήσαντι κτείνειν, τούς ἀφαιρεθέντας δὲ τιμάς, ἃς εἶχον, καὶ γενομένους έξ άρχόντων ίδιώτας άκρίτους φησί δείν ἀναιρεῖσθαι. τί γάρ, εἰ τῶν άμαρτημάτων είχεν ἀποφήναι τοῦς αἰτίους; ἐδέδοντο γὰρ αὐτῷ (τινων ἐπιστολαί, Ἡράκλεις, ὅσας ἔχουσαι κατ αὐτοῦ κατηγορίας, ἐφ' αίς ἐκεῖνος ἀγανακτήσας ακρατέστερον μεν και ήκιστα βασιλικώς έφηκε τῷ θυμῷ, τοῦ μέντοι μηδὲ ζην ἄξιον οὐδὲν ἐπεπράχει. πως γάρ; οὐχ οὖτός ἐστιν ἀνθρώποις ἄπασι κοινός "Ελλησιν άμα καὶ βαρβάροις ὁ νόμος. άμύνεσθαι τοὺς ἀδικίας ὑπάρχοντας; ἀλλ' ἴσως μεν ημύνατο πικρότερον. οὐ μην έξω πάντη τοῦ εἰκότος· τὸν γὰρ ἐχθρὸν ὑπ' ὀργῆς εἰκός τι καὶ ποιείν, εἴρηται καὶ πρόσθεν. ἀλλ' εἰς Β χάριν ένος ανδρογύνου, τοῦ κατακοιμιστοῦ, καὶ προσέτι τοῦ τῶν μαγείρων ἐπιτρόπου τὸν ἀνεψιών, τον καίσαρα, τον της άδελφης άνδρα γενόμενον,

the purple robe he at once began to be jealous of him, nor did he cease from that feeling until, not content with stripping him of the purple, he had destroyed him. Yet surely he deserved to live, even if he seemed unfit to govern. But someone may say that it was necessary to deprive him of life also. I admit it, only on condition that he had first been allowed to speak in his own defence as criminals are. For surely it is not the case that the law forbids one who has imprisoned bandits to put them to death, but says that it is right to destroy without a trial those who have been stripped of the honours that they possessed and have become mere individuals instead of rulers. For what if my brother had been able to expose those who were responsible for his errors? For there had been handed to him the letters of certain persons, and, by Heracles, what accusations against himself they contained! And in his resentment at these he gave way in most unkingly fashion to uncontrolled anger, but he had done nothing to deserve being deprived of life itself. What! Is not this a universal law among all Greeks and barbarians alike, that one should defend oneself against those who take the initiative in doing one a wrong? I admit that he did perhaps defend himself with too great cruelty; but on the whole not more cruelly than might have been expected. For we have heard it said before 1 that an enemy may be expected to harm one in a fit of anger. But it was to gratify a eunuch,2 his chamberlain who was also his chief cook, that Constantius gave over to his most inveterate enemies his own cousin,

¹ Cf. Demosthenes, Against Meidias 41.

² Eusebius; cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 14. 11; 22. 3.

LETTER TO THE A

NIA

έπειδή πρώτον αὐτῷ περιέθηκο αὐτίκα φθονεῖν ἀρξάμενος οὐ πρίν καθελείν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ πορφυρούν ιμάτιον άρκεσθεί !! γούν άξιος, εί μη βασιλεύειν άλλ' έγρην αὐτον καὶ τούτου ρῶ, λόγον γε πάντως ὑπαιμή ωσπερ τους κακούργους. ούμιτ ληστάς ὁ νόμος ἀπαγορεύει τ κα τους άφαιρεθέντας δε τιμάς, μένους έξ άρχοντων ιδιώτας το Μ ἀναιρεῖσθαι. τί γάρ, εἰ τῶν αποφήναι τους αιτίους; εδιτίπ τινων επιστολαί, Ήράκλεις, αυτού κατηγορίας, εφ' αίς εκ αύτου κατηγοριας, εφ ακρατέστερον μεν και ηκιστε και με τῷ θυμῷ, τοῦ μέντοι μηδὲ ζῆν χει. πῶς γάρ; οὐχ οὐτός ἐστ κοινός "Ελλησιν αμα καὶ Εξω αμύνεσθαι τους αδικίας υπάριω !! μέν ημύνατο πικρότερον. οι κά τοῦ εἰκότος τον γὰρ ἐχθρο τι καὶ ποιείν, είρηται καὶ χάριν ένος ἀνδρογύνου, τοῦ προσέτι του των μαγείρων έπι Τάμα προσετί του της άδελφη τον της άδελφη LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

άκηκόστε πορευσμόπι As I was saying, I was on my way to aγαπητώς τεκαί μόγις as barely getting away safely, beyond 715 ανεφαίνη περί το 🗓 a certain sycophant i turned up near ματα έρραψεν ώς με abricated the rumour against certain οήπουθεν ἀχοῦ τον Δετίτα Marinus a revolt. You by hearsay Africanus 3 and Marinus: ουκουν ύμας οὐδε ο to have heard of Felix and what was έπραχθη περί τους απός men. And when Constantius was αὐτῷ κατεμηνύθη τὸ πρὶ e matter, and Dynamius another φης, άλλος συκοφάντης, enly reported from Gaul that οσον ούπω τον Σιλουανώ he utmost alarm and terror he forthφανείσθαι, δείσας παντάτα, and first he bade me retire for έπ' έμε πέμπει, και μικού Greece, then summoned me from σας υπογωρήσαι πάλινια 10 again. He had never seen me ούπω πρότερον τεθεωμές in Cappadocia and once in Italy. ουπω προτεροι του κhich Eusebia had secured by her Καππαδοκία, απαξ δε τ I might feel confidence about Εύσεβίας, ως αν ύπο v. And yet I lived for six months τοῦ θαρρήσαιμι. sam as he did, and he had promised that έξ ώκησα μηνών, again. But that execrable eunuch,7 θεάσεσθαι πάλιι. all erlain, unconsciously and involunγυνος, ο πιστος and self my benefactor. For he did not καὶ άκων ευεργείας et the Emperor often, nor perhaps και ακών το λίας lesire it; still the cunuch was εντυχείν με eunuch was εθέλοντι, πλην all source with one county εθέλοντι, πλήν dus ourse with one another I might be οκνει γάρ ως αν μετικές, and when my loyalty became ώκνει γαρ αλληλος e given some place of trust.

τος ἀναφανείς επιτρεώ first moment of my arrival from

Παραγενομένον of blessed memory kept showing me Παραγείος αυτίκα de A town in Illyricum.

f this alleged conspiracy of Ammianus

Cf. Oration 1. 48 c; 2, 98 c, D. 1 derpedare Cole ⁵ Milan. ⁷ Eusebius.

2 3h Hertlein St

252

253

257

άκηκόατε 1 πορευομένου δη 2 λοιπον έπι την έστίαν, άγαπητώς τε καὶ μόγις ἀποσωζομένου, συκοφάντης τις ἀνεφάνη περί το Σίρμιον, δς τοῖς ἐκεῖ πράγ. ματα έρραψεν ώς νεώτερα διανοουμένοις. ἴστε δήπουθεν άκοῆ τὸν Αφρικανὸν καὶ τὸν Μαρίνος ούκουν ύμας οὐδὲ ὁ Φηλιξ ἔλαθεν οὐδὲ ὅσα έπράχθη περὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ἀλλ' ώς τοῦτο αὐτῷ κατεμηνύθη τὸ πρᾶγμα, καὶ Δυνάμιος ἐξαίφνης, άλλος συκοφάντης, έκ Κελτών ήγγειλες όσον ούπω του Σιλουανου αυτώ πολέμιον αναφανείσθαι, δείσας παντάπασι καὶ φοβηθείς αὐτίκα έπ' έμε πέμπει, και μικρου είς την Έλλάδα κελεύσας ύποχωρησαι πάλιν έκειθεν έκάλει παρ' έαυτόν, ούπω πρότερου τεθεαμένος πλην απαξ μεν έν Καππαδοκία, απαξ δέ ἐν Ἱταλία, ἀγωνισαμένης Εὐσεβίας, ώς αν ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς ἐμαν. τοῦ θαρρήσαιμι. καίτοι την αὐτην αὐτῷ πόλω εξ ώκησα μηνών, και μέντοι και υπέσχετό με θεάσεσθαι πάλιν. άλλ' ὁ θεοῖς ἐχθρὸς ἀνδρογυνος, ὁ πιστὸς αὐτοῦ κατακοιμιστής, ἔλαθέ μου καὶ ἄκων εὐεργέτης γενόμενος οὐ γὰρ εἴασεν έντυχείν με πολλάκις αὐτῶ, τυχὸν μὲν οὐδε Β έθέλοντι, πλην άλλα το κεφάλαιον έκείνος ήν ώκνει γαρ ώς αν μή τινος συνηθείας έγγενομένης ήμεν προς άλληλους έπειτα άγαπηθείην και πιστὸς ἀναφανείς ἐπιτραπείην τι.

Παραγενόμενον δή με τότε πρώτον ἀπὸ τῆς Έλλάδος αὐτίκα διὰ τῶν περὶ τὴν θεραπείας

¹ ἀκηκόατε Cobet, ἡκούσατε Hertlein, MSS.
² δἡ Hertlein suggests, δὲ MSS.

ereater part. As I was saying, I was on my way to my home and was barely getting away safely, beyond my hopes, when a certain sycophant 1 turned up near Sirmium 2 and fabricated the rumour against certain persons there that they were planning a revolt. You certainly know by hearsay Africanus 3 and Marinus: nor can you fail to have heard of Felix and what was the fate of those men. And when Constantius was informed of the matter, and Dynamius another sycophant suddenly reported from Gaul that Silvanus 4 was on the point of declaring himself his open enemy, in the utmost alarm and terror he forthwith sent to me, and first he bade me retire for a short time to Greece, then summoned me from there to the court 5 again. He had never seen me before except once in Cappadocia and once in Italy, -an interview which Eusebia had secured by her exertions so that I might feel confidence about my personal safety. And yet I lived for six months in the same city 6 as he did, and he had promised that he would see me again. But that execrable eunuch,7 his trusty chamberlain, unconsciously and involuntarily proved himself my benefactor. For he did not allow me to meet the Emperor often, nor perhaps did the latter desire it; still the eunuch was the chief reason. For what he dreaded was that if we had any intercourse with one another I might be taken into favour, and when my loyalty became evident I might be given some place of trust.

Now from the first moment of my arrival from Greece, Eusebia of blessed memory kept showing me

Gaudentius, 2 A town in Illyricum.

For the account of this alleged conspiracy cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 15. 3. 4 Cf. Oration 1. 48 c; 2. 98 c, D. At Milan. Milan. Eusebius.

εὐνούχων ή μακαρίτις Εὐσεβία καὶ λίαν ἐφιλο. φρονείτο. μικρον δε υστερον επελθόντος τούτου καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τὰ περὶ Σιλουανὸν ἐπέπρακτο λοιπον εἴσοδός τε εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν δίδοται, καὶ τὸ λεγόμενον ή Θετταλική περιβάλλεται πειθανάγκη. άρνουμένου γάρ μου την συνουσίαν στερεώς έν τοις βασιλείοις, οί μεν ώσπερ εν κουρείω συνελθόντες ἀποκείρουσι του πώγωνα, χλανίδα δέ άμφιεννύουσι καλ σχηματίζουσιν, ώς τότε ύπελάμβανον, πάνυ γελοίον στρατιώτην οὐδεν γάρ μοι] τοῦ καλλωπισμοῦ τῶν καθαρμάτων ήρμοζεν έβάδιζον δε ούχ ώσπερ εκείνοι περιβλέπων και σοβων ι άλλ' είς γην βλέπων, ωσπερ είθίσμην ύπο του θρέψαντός με παιδαγωγού. τότε μεν ούν αὐτοῖς παρέσχου γέλωτα, μικρου δὲ ὕστερου ὑποψίαν, είτα ἀνέλαμψεν ὁ τοσούτος φθόνος.

Αλλ ἐνταῦθα χρὴ μὴ παραλείπειν ἐκεῖνα, πῶς ἐγὼ συνεχώρησα, πῶς ἐδεχόμην ² ὁμωρόφιος ³ ἐκείνοις γενέσθαι, οῦς ἡπιστάμην παντὶ μέν μου λυμηναμένους τῷ γένει, ὑπώπτευον δὲ οὐκ εἰς ¾ μακρὰν ἐπιβουλεύσοντας καὶ ἐμοί. πηγὰς μὲν οῦν ὁπόσας ἀφῆκα δακρύων καὶ θρήνους οἴους, ἀνατείνων εἰς τὴν ἀκρόπολιν τὴν παρ' ὑμῖν τὰς χεῖρας, ὅτε ἐκαλούμην, καὶ τὴν ᾿Αθηνᾶν ἰκετεύων σώζειν τὸν ἰκέτην καὶ μὴ ἐκδιδόναι, πολλοί τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν ἑορακότες εἰσί μοι μάρτυρες, αὐτὴ δὲ ἡ θεὸς πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων, ὅτι καὶ θάνατον ἢτησάμην παρ' αὐτῆς ᾿Αθήνησι πρὸ τῆς τοτε β

¹ περιβλέπων . . . σοβών Hertlein suggests, περιβλέποντες . . . σοβών Hertlein suggests, περιβλέποντες . . .

ἐδεχόμην Naber, δὲ είλόμην Hertlein, MSS.
 ὁμωρόφιος Cobet, ὁμορόφιος Hertlein, MSS.

the utmost kindness through the eunuchs of her household. And a little later when the Emperor returned-for the affair of Silvanus had been concluded-at last I was given access to the court, and, in the words of the proverb, Thessalian persuasion 1 was applied to me. For when I firmly declined all intercourse with the palace, some of them, as though they had come together in a barber's shop, cut off my beard and dressed me in a military cloak and transformed me into a highly ridiculous soldier, as they thought at the time. For none of the decorations of those villains suited me. And I walked not like them, staring about me and strutting along, but gazing on the ground as I had been trained to do by the preceptor 2 who brought me up. At the time, then, I inspired their ridicule, but a little later their suspicion, and then their jealousy was inflamed to the utmost

But this I must not omit to tell here, how I submitted and how I consented to dwell under the same roof with those whom I knew to have ruined my whole family, and who, I suspected, would before long plot against myself also. But what floods of tears I shed and what laments I uttered when I was summoned, stretching out my hands to your Aeropolis and imploring Athene to save her suppliant and not to abandon me, many of you who were eyewitnesses can attest, and the goddess herself, above all others, is my witness that I even begged for death at her hands there in Athens rather than

¹ Cf. Oration 1. 32 A. The origin of the proverb is obscure; cf. Cicero, Letter to Atticus 9. 13. ² Mardonius.

όδοῦ. ὡς μὲν οὖν οὐ προύδωκεν ἡ θεὸς τὸν ικέτην ούδε εξέδωκεν, εργοις εδείξεν 1 ηγήσατο γαρ απανταχού μοι και παρέστησεν απανταχόθεν τους φύλακας, έξ Ήλίου και Σελήνης άγγελους λαβούσα.

Συνέβη δέ τι καὶ τοιούτον. ἐλθων ἐς τὸ Μεδιόλανον ὄκουν έν τινι προαστείφ. ἐνταῦθα ἔπεμπεν Εὐσεβία πολλάκις πρός με φιλοφρονουμένη καὶ γράφειν κελεύουσα καὶ θαρρείν, ύπερ ότου αν δέωμαι. γράψας έγω προς αὐτην ἐπιστολήν, θ μάλλον δε ίκετηρίαν όρκους έχουσαν τοιούτους Ούτω παισί χρήσαιο κληρονόμοις ούτω τὰ καὶ τὰ θεός σοι δοίη, πέμπε με οίκαδε την ταχίστην, έκεινο ύπειδόμην ώς ούκ άσφαλες είς τὰ βασίλεια πρὸς αὐτοκράτορος γυναϊκα γράμματα είσπέμπειν. ίκέτευσα δή τους θεούς νύκτωρ δηλώσαί μοι, εί χρη πέμπειν παρά την βασιλίδα το γραμματείον οι δε έπηπείλησαν, ει πέμψαιμ, θάνατον αἴσχιστον. ὡς δὲ ἀληθη ταῦτα γράφω, Ν καλώ τους θεους ἄπαντας μάρτυρας. τὰ μεν δη γράμματα διὰ τοῦτο ἐπέσχον εἰσπέμψαι. Εξ ἐκείνης δέ μοι της νυκτός λογισμός εἰσηλθεν, ου και ύμας ΐσως άξιον ακούσαι. Νύν, έφην, έγω τοις θεοίς άντιτάττεσθαι διανοούμαι, και ύπερ έμαυτου βουλεύεσθαι κρείττον νενόμικα τῶν πάντα είδοτων. καίτοι φρόνησις ανθρωπίνη προς το παρον άφορωσα μόνον άγαπητως αν τύχοι και μόγις του προς ολίγον αναμαρτήτου. διόπερ οὐδείς οὕθ' ὑπερ των είς τριακοστον ετος βουλεύεται ούτε ύπερ των ήδη γεγονότων το μεν γάρ περιττόν, το δε άδύνα-

¹ ίδειξεν Hertlein suggests, ἐπέδειξεν MSS.

my journey to the Emperor. That the goddess accordingly did not betray her suppliant or abandon him she proved by the event. For everywhere she was my guide, and on all sides she set a watch near me, bringing guardian angels from Helios and Selene.

What happened was somewhat as follows. When I came to Milan I resided in one of the suburbs. Thither Eusebia sent me on several occasions messiges of good-will, and urged me to write to her without hesitation about anything that I desired. Accordingly I wrote her a letter, or rather a petition containing vows like these: "May you have children to succeed you; may God grant you this and that, if only you send me home as quickly as possible!" But I suspected that it was not safe to send to the palace letters addressed to the Emperor's wife. Therefore I besought the gods to inform me at night whether I ought to send the letter to the Empress. And they warned me that if I sent it I should meet the most ignominious death. I call all the gods to witness that what I write here is true. For this reason, therefore, I forbore to send the letter. But from that night there kept occurring to me an argument which it is perhaps worth your while also to hear. "Now," I said to myself, "I am planning to oppose the gods, and I have imagined that I can devise wiser schemes for myself than those who know all things. And yet human wisdom, which looks only to the present moment, may be thankful if, with all its efforts, it succeed in avoiding mistakes even for a short space. That is why no man takes thought for things that are to happen thirty years hence, or for things that are already past, for the one

τους άλλ' ύπερ των έν χερσί και ων άρχαι τινές είσιν ήδη καὶ σπέρματα. φρόνησις δὲ ή παρὰ τοις θεοις έπι τὸ μήκιστου, μαλλου δὲ ἐπὶ πάν βλέπουσα μηνύει τε ορθώς και πράττει το λώον αίτιοι γάρ είσιν αὐτοὶ καθάπερ τῶν ὄντων, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων. οὐκοῦν εἰκὸς αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ Ι τών παρόντων ἐπίστασθαι. τέως μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει μοι κατά τοῦτο συνετωτέρα τῆς ἔμπροσθεν ή δευτέρα γνώμη. σκοπῶν δὲ εἰς τὸ δίκαιον εὐθέως έφην. Είτα σὺ μὲν ἀγανακτεῖς, εἴ τι τῶν σῶν κτημάτων ἀποστεροίη σε της έαυτοῦ χρήσεως ή καὶ ἀποδιδράσκοι καλούμενον, κᾶν ἵππος τύχη κάν θ πρόβατον καν βοίδιον, ανθρωπος δὲ είναι βουλόμενος οὐδὲ τῶν ἀγελαίων οὐδὲ τῶν συρφετωδῶν, άλλα των επιεικών και μετρίων αποστερείς σεαντοῦ τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ οὐκ ἐπιτρέπεις ἐφ' ὅ, τι ἀν ἐθέλωσι χρήσασθαί σοι; ὅρα μὴ πρὸς τῷ λίαν άφρόνως και των δικαίων των προς τους θεους όλιγώρως πράττης. ή δὲ ἀνδρεία ποῦ καὶ τίς; γελοῖου. ἔτοιμος γοῦν εἶ καὶ θωπεῦσαι καὶ κολακεῦσαι δέει τοῦ θανάτου, έξον ἄπαντα καταβαλεῖν καὶ τοῖς D θεοις έπιτρέψαι πράττειν ως βούλονται, διελόμενον προς αὐτοὺς τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν τὴν ἐαυτοῦ, καθάπερ καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης ήξίου, καὶ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ σοὶ πράττειν ώς αν ενδέχηται, το δε όλον επ' εκείνοις ποιείσθαι, κεκτήσθαι δὲ μηδὲν μηδὲ άρπάζειν, τὰ

is superfluous, the other impossible, but only for what lies near at hand and has already some beginnings and germs. But the wisdom of the gods sees very far, or rather, sees the whole, and therefore it directs aright and brings to pass what is best. For they are the causes of all that now is, and so likewise of all that is to be. Wherefore it is reasonable that they should have knowledge about the present." So far, then, it seemed to me that on this reasoning my second determination was wiser than my first. And viewing the matter in the light of justice, I immediately reflected: "Would you not be provoked if one of your own beasts were to deprive you of its services,1 or were even to run away when you called it, a horse, or sheep, or calf, as the case might be? And will you, who pretended to be a man, and not even a man of the common herd or from the dregs of the people, but one belonging to the superior and reasonable class, deprive the gods of your service, and not trust yourself to them to dispose of you as they please? Beware lest you not only fall into great folly, but also neglect your proper duties towards the gods. Where is your courage, and of what sort is it? A sorry thing it seems. At any rate, you are ready to cringe and flatter from fear of death, and yet it is in your power to lay all that aside and leave it to the gods to work their will, dividing with them the care of yourself, as Socrates, for instance, chose to do: and you might, while doing such things as best you can, commit the whole to their charge; seek to possess nothing, seize nothing, but accept simply what is vouchsafed

¹ An echo of Plato, Phaedo 62 c; cf. Fragment of a Letter 297 A.

διδόμενα δὲ παρ' αὐτῶν ἀφελῶς 1 δέχεσθαι. ταύτην έγω νομίσας ούκ άσφαλη μόνον, άλλα πρέπουσαν ἀνδρὶ μετρίω γνώμην, ἐπεὶ καὶ τὰ τῶν θεών εσήμαινε ταύτη το γάρ επιβουλάς εύλα Βούμενον τὰς μελλούσας εἰς αἰσχρὸν καὶ προύπτον έμβαλείν έαυτον κίνδυνον δεινώς έφαίνετό μοι θορυβώδες είξαι καὶ ὑπήκουσα. καὶ τὸ μέν ονομά μοι ταχέως και το χλανίδιον περιεβλήθη τοῦ καίσαρος. ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τούτω δουλεία καὶ τὸ καθ έκάστην ήμέραν ύπερ αὐτῆς τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπικρεμάμενον δέος 'Ηράκλεις όσον και οίον κλείθρα Β θυρών, θυρωροί, τών οἰκετών αι χείρες ἐρευνώμεναι, μή τίς μοι παρά των φίλων γραμματίδιον κομίζη, θεραπεία ξένη· μόλις ήδυνήθην οἰκέτας έμαυτοῦ τέτταρας, παιδάρια μεν δύο κομιδή μικρά, δύο δὲ μείζονας, εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν οἰκειότερόν με θεραπεύσοντας είσαγαγείν, ών είς μοι μόνος καὶ τὰ πρὸς θεούς συνειδώς καὶ ώς ἐνεδέχετο λάθρα συμπράττων έπεπίστευτο δὲ τῶν βιβλίων μου θ την φυλακήν, ων μόνος των έμοι πολλων έταιρων καὶ φίλων πιστών, εἶς ἰατρός, ος καί, ὅτι φίλος ὡν έλελήθει, συναπεδήμησεν. ούτω δὲ ἐδεδίειν ἐγὼ ταῦτα καὶ ψοφοδεῶς εἶχον πρὸς αὐτά, ὥστε καὶ βουλομένους εἰσιέναι τῶν φίλων πολλούς παρ' έμε και μάλ' ἄκων ἐκώλυον, ίδεῖν μεν αὐτοὺς έπιθυμών, ὀκνών δὲ ἐκείνοις τε καὶ ἐμαυτῷ γενέσθαι συμφορών αἴτιος. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἔξωθέν έστι, τάδε δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς πράγμασι.

1 ἀφελῶs Cobet, ἀσφαλῶs Hertlein, MSS.

to you by them." And this course I thought was not only safe but becoming to a reasonable man, since the response of the gods had suggested it. For to rush headlong into unseemly and foreseen danger while trying to avoid future plots seemed to me a topsy-turvy procedure. Accordingly I consented to yield. And immediately I was invested with the title and robe of Caesar.1 The slavery that ensued and the fear for my very life that hung over me every day, Heracles, how great it was, and how terrible! My doors locked, warders to guard them, the hands of my servants searched lest one of them should convey to me the most triffing letter from my friends, strange servants to wait on me! Only with difficulty was I able to bring with me to court four of my own domestics for my personal service, two of them mere boys and two older men, of whom only one knew of my attitude to the gods, and, as far as he was able, secretly joined me in their worship. I had entrusted with the care of my books, since he was the only one with me of many loyal comrades and friends, a certain physician 2 who had been allowed to leave home with me because it was not known that he was my friend. And this state of things caused me such alarm and I was so apprehensive about it, that though many of my friends really wished to visit me, I very reluctantly refused them admittance; for though I was most anxious to see them, I shrank from bringing disaster upon them and myself at the same time. But this is somewhat foreign to my narrative. The following relates to the actual course

² Oreibasius ; cf. Letter 17.

¹ Cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 15. 8.

Τριακοσίους έξήκοντά μοι δοὺς στρατιώτας εἰς τὸ τῶν Κελτῶν ἔθνος ἀνατετραμμένον ἔστειλε, μεσοῦντος ἤδη τοῦ χειμῶνος, οὐκ ἄρχοντα μᾶλλον τῶν ἐκεῖσε στρατοπέδων ἢ τοῖς ἐκεῖσε στρατηγοῖς ὑπακούοντα.¹ ἐγέγραπτο γὰρ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐνετέταλτο διαρρήδην οὐ τοὺς πολεμίους μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμὲ παραφυλάττειν, ὡς ἄν μὴ νεώτερόν τι πράξαιμι τούτων δὲ ὃν ἔφην τρόπον γενομένων, περὶ τὰς τροπὰς τὰς θερινὰς ἐπιτρέπει μοι βαδίζειν εἰς τὰ ποτρατόπεδα τὸ σχῆμα καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα περιοίσοντι τὴν ἐαυτοῦ· καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τοῦτο εἴρητο καὶ ἐγέγραπτο, ὅτι τοῖς Γάλλοις οὐ βασιλέα δίδωσιν, ἀλλὰ τὸν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πρὸς ἐκείνους εἰκόνα κομιοῦντα.

Οὐ κακῶς δέ, ὡς ἀκηκόατε, τοῦ πρώτου στρατηγηθέντος ἐνιαυτοῦ καὶ πραχθέντος σπουδαίου, πρὸς τὰ χειμάδια πάλιν ἐπανελθὼν εἰς τὸν β ἔσχατον κατέστην κίνδυνον. οὕτε γὰρ ἀθροίζειν ἐξῆν μοι στρατόπεδον ἔτερος γὰρ ἦν ὁ τούτου κύριος αὐτός τε ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἀποκεκλεισμένος, εἰτα παρὰ τῶν πλησίον πόλεων αἰτηθεὶς ἐπικουρίαν, ὧν εἰχον τὸ πλεῖστον ἐκείνοις δούς, αὐτός ἀπελεἰφθην μόνος. ἐκείνα μὲν οὖν οὕτως ἐπράχθη τότε. ὡς δὲ καὶ ὁ τῶν στρατοπέδων ἄρχων ἐν ὑποψία γενόμενος αὐτῶ παρηρέθη καὶ ἀπηλλάγη τῆς ἀρχῆς, οὐ σφόδρα ἐπιτήδειος δόξας, ἔγωγε ενομίσθην ἤκιστα σπουδαίος καὶ δεινὸς στρατηγός, ἄτε πρᾶον ἐμαυτὸν παρασχῶν καὶ μέτριον. οὐ

υπακούοντα Hertlein suggests, ὑπακούσοντα MSS. aὑτὸs MSS., Cobet, [αὐτὸs] Hertlein.

Constantius gave me three hundred and sixty soldiers, and in the middle of the winter 1 despatched me into Gaul, which was then in a state of great disorder; and I was sent not as commander of the garrisons there but rather as a subordinate of the generals there stationed. For letters had been sent them and express orders given that they were to watch me as vigilantly as they did the enemy, for fear I should attempt to cause a revolt. And when all this had happened in the manner I have described, about the summer solstice he allowed me to join the army and to carry about with me his dress and image. And indeed he had both said and written that he was not giving the Gauls a king but one who should convey to them his

image.

Now when, as you have heard, the first campaign was ended that year and great advantage gained. I returned to winter quarters,2 and there I was exposed to the utmost danger. For I was not even allowed to assemble the troops; this power was entrusted to another, while I was quartered apart with only a few soldiers, and then, since the neighbouring towns begged for my assistance, I assigned to them the greater part of the force that I had, and so I myself was left isolated. This then was the condition of affairs at that time. And when the commander-in-chief3 of the forces fell under the suspicions of Constantius and was deprived by him of his command and superseded, I in my turn was thought to be by no means capable or talented as a general, merely because I had shown myself mild and moderate. For I thought I ought not

¹ 355 A.D. ² At Vienne. ³ Marcellus.

γὰρ ῷμην δεῖν ζυγομαχεῖν οὐδὲ παραστρατηγεῖν, εἰ μή πού τι τῶν λίαν ἐπικινδύνων ἑώρων ἡ δέον γενέσθαι παρορώμενον ἡ καὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν μὴ δέον γενέσθαι γιγνόμενον. ἄπαξ δὲ καὶ δεύτερον οὐ καθηκόντως μοί τινων χρησαμένων, ἐμαυτὸν ψήθην 및 χρῆναι τιμᾶν τῆ σιωπῆ, καὶ τοῦ λοιποῦ τὴν χλανίδα περιέφερον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα· τούτων γὰρ τὸ τηνικαῦτα διενοούμην ἀποπεφάνθαι κύριος.

Έξ ων ο Κωνστάντιος νομίσας ολίγον1 μέν επιδώσειν, ούκ είς τοσούτον δε μεταβολής ήξειν τὰ τῶν Κελτῶν πράγματα, δίδωσί μοι τῶν στρατοπέδων την ήγεμονίαν ήρος άρχη. καὶ στρατεύω μεν ακμάζοντος τοῦ σίτου, πολλών πάνυ Γερμανών περί τὰς πεπορθημένας ἐν Κελ- 27 τοις πόλεις άδεως κατοικούντων. το μέν οὐν πλήθος των πόλεων πέντε που και τεσσαράκοντά έστι, τείχη τὰ διηρπασμένα δίχα τῶν πύργων καὶ των ελασσόνων φρουρίων. ής δ' ενέμοντο γης επί τάδε του Υήνου πάσης οι βάρβαροι το μέγεθος όπόσον ἀπὸ τῶν πηγῶν αὐτῶν ἀρχόμενος ἄχρι τοῦ 'Ωκεανού περιλαμβάνει τριακόσια δὲ ἀπείχον τής ήόνος του 'Ρήνου στάδια οι προς ήμας οικούντες έσχατοι, τριπλάσιον δὲ ἢν ἔτι τούτου πλάτος τὸ καταλειφθέν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τῆς λεηλασίας, ἔνθα Β ούδε νέμειν εξήν τοις Κελτοις τὰ βοσκήματα, καὶ πόλεις τινές έρημοι των ένοικούντων, αίς ούπω παρώκουν οι βάρβαροι. ἐν τούτοις οὖσαν καταλαβών έγω την Γαλατίαν πόλιν τε ἀνέλαβον την

to fight against my yoke or interfere with the general in command except when in some very dangerous undertaking I saw either that something was being overlooked, or that something was being attempted that ought never to have been attempted at all. But after certain persons had treated me with disrespect on one or two occasions, I decided that for the future I ought to show my own self-respect by keeping silence, and henceforth I contented myself with parading the imperial robe and the image. For I thought that to these at any rate I had been given

a right.

After that, Constantius, thinking that there would be some improvement, but not that so great a transformation would take place in the affairs of Gaul, handed over to me in the beginning of spring 1 the command of all the forces. And when the grain was ripe I took the field; for a great number of Germans had settled themselves with inpunity near the towns they had sacked in Gaul. Now the number of the towns whose walls had been dismantled was about forty-five, without counting citadels and smaller forts. And the barbarians then controlled on our side of the Rhine the whole country that extends from its sources to the Ocean. Moreover those who were settled nearest to us were as much as three hundred stades from the banks of the Rhine, and a district three times as wide as that had been left a desert by their raids; so that the Gauls could not even pasture their cattle there. Then too there were certain cities deserted by their inhabitants, near which the barbarians were not yet encamped. This then was the condition of Gaul when I took

Αγριππίναν ἐπὶ τῷ Ῥήνω, πρὸ μηνῶν ἐαλωκυῖάν που δέκα, καὶ τείχος Αργέντορα πλησίον πρὸς ταις ύπωρείαις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Βοσέγου, καὶ ἐμαχεσάμην ούκ άκλεως. ἴσως καὶ εἰς ύμας ἀφίκετο ή ο τοιαύτη μάχη. ἔνθα τῶν θεῶν δόντων μοι τὸν βασιλέα των πολεμίων αἰχμάλωτον, οὐκ ἐφθόνησα τοῦ κατορθώματος Κωνσταντίω. καίτοι εἰ μὴ θριαμβεύειν έξην, ἀποσφάττειν τὸν πολέμιον κύριος ην, και μέντοι δια πάσης αὐτον άγων της Κελτίδος ταις πόλεσιν επιδεικνύειν και ώσπερ έντρυφαν του Χνοδομαρίου ταις συμφοραις. του - D των οὐδεν ώήθην δείν πράττειν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸν Κωνστάντιον αὐτὸν εὐθέως ἀπέπεμψα, τότε ἀπὸ των Κουάδων και Σαυροματών ἐπανιόντα. συνέβη τοίνυν, έμοῦ μεν άγωνισαμένου, εκείνου δε όδεύσαντος μόνον καὶ φιλίως έντυχόντος τοῖς παροικούσι τον Ίστρον έθνεσιν, ούχ ήμας, άλλ' έκείνον θριαμβεῦσαι.

Το δη μετὰ τοῦτο δεύτερος ἐνιαυτὸς καὶ τρίτος, καὶ πάντες μὲν ἀπελήλαντο τῆς Γαλατίας οἱ βάρβαροι, πλεῖσται δὲ ἀνελήφθησαν τῶν πόλεων, παμπληθεῖς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίδος ναῦς ἀνήχθησαν. ἐξακοσίων νηῶν ἀνήγαγον στόλον, ὧν τὰς τετρακοσίας ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις μησὶ δέκα ναυπηγησάμενος πάσας εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὸν Ῥῆνον, ἔργον οὐ μικρὸν διὰ τοὺς ἐπικειμένους καὶ παροικοῦντας πλησίον βαρβάρους. ὁ γοῦν Φλωρέντιος οὕτως ὡετο τοῦτο ἀδύνατον, ὥστε ἀργύρου δισχιλίας

it over. I recovered the city of Agrippina 1 on the Rhine which had been taken about ten months earlier, and also the neighbouring fort of Argentoratum,2 near the foot-hills of the Vosges mountains, and there I engaged the enemy not ingloriously. It may be that the fame of that battle has reached even your ears. There though the gods gave into my hands as prisoner of war the king 3 of the enemy, I did not begrudge Constantius the glory of that success, And yet though I was not allowed to triumph for it, I had it in my power to slay my enemy, and moreover I could have led him through the whole of Gaul and exhibited him to the cities, and thus have luxuriated as it were in the misfortunes of Chnodomar. I thought it my duty to do none of these things, but sent him at once to Constantius who was returning from the country of the Quadi and the Sarmatians. So it came about that, though I had done all the fighting and he had only travelled in those parts and held friendly intercourse with the tribes who dwell on the borders of the Danube, it was not I but he who triumphed.

Then followed the second and third years of that campaign, and by that time all the barbarians had been driven out of Gaul, most of the towns had been recovered, and a whole fleet of many ships had arrived from Britain. I had collected a fleet of six hundred ships, four hundred of which I had had built in less than ten months, and I brought them all into the Rhine, no slight achievement, on account of the neighbouring barbarians who kept attacking me. At least it seemed so impossible to Florentius that he had promised to pay the barbarians a fee of two

Cologne. ² Strasburg. ³ Chnodomar.

λίτρας ὑπέσχετο μισθὸν ἀποτίσειν τοῖς βαρβάροις ὑπὲρ τῆς παρόδου, καὶ ὁ Κωνστάντιος ὑπὲρ τοῦτου μαθών ἐκοινώσατο γὰρ αὐτῷ περὶ τῆς δόσεως ἐπέστειλε πρός με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν κελεύσας, εἰ μὴ παντάπασιν αἰσχρόν μοι φανείη, πῶς δὲ οὐκ ἡν αἰσχρόν, ὅπου Κωνσταντίῳ τοιοῦ. τον ἐφάνη, λίαν εἰωθότι θεραπεύειν τοὺς βαρβάρους; ἐδόθη μὴν αὐτοῖς οὐδέν ἀλλ' ἐπ' αὐτοὺς στρατεύσας, ἀμυνόντων μοι καὶ παρεστώτων τῶν θεῶν, ὑπεδεξάμην μὲν μοῖραν τοῦ Σαλίων ἔθνους, Χαμάβους δὲ ἐξήλασα, πολλὰς βοῦς καὶ γύναια μετὰ παιδαρίων συλλαβών. οὕτω δὲ πάντας ἐφόβησα καὶ παρεσκεύασα καταπτῆξαι τὴν ἐμὴν ἔφοδον, ὥστε παραχρῆμα λαβεῖν ὁμήρους καὶ τῆ εἰρην ἔφοδον, ὧστε παραχρῆμα λαβεῖν ὁμήρους καὶ τῆ εἰρην ἔφοδον, ὧστε παραχρῆμος καὶ τῆ εἰρην ἔφοδον καὶ τῆ εἰρον καὶ τῆ εἰρον ἐκρον ἐκρον

σιτοπομπία παρασχείν ασφαλή κομιδήν.

Μακρόν ἐστι πάντα ἀπαριθμεῖσθαι καὶ τὰ καθ ἔκαστον γράφειν, ὅσα ἐν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἔπραξα τέτταρσι τὰ κεφάλαια δέ· τρίτον ἐπεραιώθην καῖσαρ ἔτι τὸν Ῥῆνον δισμυρίους ἀπήτησα παρὰ τῶν βαρβάρων ὑπὲρ τὸν Ῥῆνον ὅντας αἰχμαλώτους ἐκ δυοῦν ἀγώνοιν καὶ μιᾶς πολιορκίας χιλίους ἐξελῶν ἐζώγρησα, οὐ τὴν ἄχρηστον ἡλικίαν, ἄνδρας δὲ ἡβῶντας ἔπεμψα τῷ Κωνσταντίῳ τέτταρας ἀριθμούς D τῶν κρατίστων πεζῶν, τρεῖς ἄλλους τῶν ἐλαττόνων, ἰππέων τάγματα δύο τὰ ἐντιμότατα: πόλεις ἀνέλαβον νῦν μὲν δὴ τῶν θεῶν ἐθελόντων πάσας, τότε δὲ ἀνειλήφειν ἐλάττους ὀλίγω τῶν τεσσαράκοντα. μάρτυρας καλῶ τὸν Δία καὶ πάντας θεοὺς πολιούχους τε καὶ ὁμογνίους ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐμῆς προαιρέσεως εἰς αὐτὸν καὶ πίστεως, ὅτι τοιοῦτος

¹ ἐπέστειλε πρός με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν Horkel, ἐπέστειλεν αὐτὸ πρός με, πράττειν Hertlein, MSS.

thousand pounds weight of silver in return for a passage. Constantius when he learned this-for Florentius had informed him about the proposed payment-wrote to me to carry out the agreement, unless I thought it absolutely disgraceful. But how could it fail to be disgraceful when it seemed so even to Constantius, who was only too much in the habit of trying to conciliate the barbarians? However, no payment was made to them. Instead I marched against them, and since the gods protected me and were present to aid, I received the submission of part of the Salian tribe, and drove out the Chamavi and took many cattle and women and children. And I so terrified them all, and made them tremble at my approach that I immediately received hostages from them and secured a safe passage for my food supplies.

It would take too long to enumerate everything and to write down every detail of the task that I accomplished within four years. But to sum it all up: Three times, while I was still Caesar, I crossed the Rhine; twenty thousand persons who were held as captives on the further side of the Rhine I demanded and received back; in two battles and one siege I took captive ten thousand prisoners, and those not of unserviceable age but men in the prime of life; I sent to Constantius four levies of excellent infantry, three more of infantry not so good, and two very distinguished squadrons of cavalry. I have now with the help of the gods recovered all the towns, and by that time I had already recovered almost forty. I call Zeus and all the gods who protect cities and our race to bear witness as to my behaviour towards

γέγονα περί αὐτόν, οίον αν είλόμην έγω υίον περί έμε γενέσθαι. τετίμηκα μεν ουν αυτον ώς ουδείς καισάρων οὐδένα τῶν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοκρατόρων. ούδεν γουν είς την τημερον ύπερ εκείνων εγκαλεί μοι, καὶ ταῦτα παρρησιασαμένω πρὸς αὐτόν, ἀλλά γελοίους αίτίας ὀργής ἀναπλάττει. Λουππικίνου, φησί, καὶ τρείς άλλους ἀνθρώπους κατέσχες ούς εί και κτείνας ήμην επιβουλεύσαντας έμοιγε φανερώς, έχρην την ύπερ των παθόντων όργην άφειναι της όμονοίας ένεκα. τούτους δε οὐδεν άγαρι διαθείς ώς ταραχώδεις φύσει καὶ πολεμο- Β ποιούς κατέσχου, πολλά πάνυ δαπανών είς αὐτούς έκ των δημοσίων, άφελομενος δ' 1 οὐδεν των ύπαρχόντων ἐκείνοις. ὁρᾶτε, πῶς ἐπεξιέναι τούτοις ὁ Κωνστάντιος νομοθετεί. ό γὰρ χαλεπαίνων ὑπερ των προσηκόντων μηδέν άρ' οὐκ ὀνειδίζει μοι καὶ κατεγελά της μωρίας, ὅτι τὸν φονέα πατρός, άδελφων, άνεψιων, άπάσης ως έπος είπειν της κοινής ήμων έστίας καὶ συγγενείας τὸν δήμιον εἰς τούτο έθεράπευσα; σκοπείτε δὲ ὅπως καὶ γενό. Ο μενος αὐτοκράτωρ ἔτι θεραπευτικώς αὐτῷ προσηνέχθην έξ ων ἐπέστειλα.

Καὶ τὰ πρὸ τούτου δὲ ὁποῖός τις γέγονα περὶ αὐτὸν ἐντεῦθεν εἴσεσθε. αἰσθόμενος, ὅτι τῶν ἀμαρτανομένων κληρονομήσω μὲν αὐτὸς τὴν ἀδοξίαν καὶ τὸν κίνδυνον, ἐξεργασθήσεται δὲ ἐτέροις τὰ πλεῖστα, πρῶτον μὲν ἰκέτευον, εἰ ταῦτα D

¹ δ' after ἀφελόμενος Hertlein suggests.

Constantius and my loyalty to him, and that I behaved to him as I would have chosen that my own son should behave to me.1 I have paid him more honour than any Caesar has paid to any Emperor in the past. Indeed, to this very day he has no accusation to bring against me on that score, though I have been entirely frank in my dealings with him, but he invents absurd pretexts for his resentment. He says, "You have detained Lupicinus and three other men." And supposing I had even put them to death after they had openly plotted against me, he ought for the sake of keeping peace to have renounced his resentment at their fate. But I did those men not the least injury, and I detained them because they are by nature quarrelsome and mischief-makers. And though I am spending large sums of the public money on them, I have robbed them of none of their property. Observe how Constantius really lays down the law that I ought to proceed to extremities with such men! For by his anger on behalf of men who are not related to him at all, does he not rebuke and ridicule me for my folly in having served so faithfully the murderer of my father, my brothers, my cousins; the executioner as it were of his and my whole family and kindred? Consider too with what deference I have continued to treat him even since I became Emperor, as is shown in my letters.

And how I behaved to him before that you shall now learn. Since I was well aware that whenever mistakes were made I alone should incur the disgrace and danger, though most of the work was carried on by others, I first of all implored him, if

¹ Cf. Isocrates, To Demonicus 14

πράττειν αὐτῶ φαίνοιτο καὶ πάντως ἐμὲ προσαγορεύειν καίσαρα δεδογμένον είη, ἄνδρας άγαθούς καὶ σπουδαίους δοῦναί μοι τοὺς ὑπουργοῦντας ὁ δέ πρότερον έδωκε τους μοχθηροτάτους. ώς δέ ο μεν είς ό πονηρότατος καὶ μάλα ἄσμενος υπήκουσεν, οὐδεὶς δὲ ήξίου τῶν ἄλλων, ἄνδρα δίδωσιν ἄκων έμοι και μάλα άγαθὸν Σαλούστιον, δε διὰ την άρετην εὐθέως αὐτῷ γέγονεν ὕποπτος. οὐκ ἀρκεσθείς έγω τω τοιούτω, βλέπων δε πρός το διάφορον τοῦ τρόπου καὶ κατανόησας τῷ μὲν ἄγαν αὐτὸν πιστεύοντα, τῶ δὲ οὐδ' ὅλως προσέχοντα, 28 της δεξιάς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν γονάτων άψάμενος Τούτων, έφην, οὐδείς ἐστί μοι συνήθης οὐδὲ γέγονεν έμπροσθεν επιστάμενος δε αὐτοὺς εκ φήμης, σοῦ κελεύσαντος, εταίρους εμαυτοῦ καὶ φίλους νομίζω, τοις πάλαι γνωρίμοις έπ' ίσης τιμών. οὐ μὴν δίκαιον ἡ τούτοις ἐπιτετράφθαι τὰ έμα ή τα τούτων ήμιν συγκινδυνεύσαι. τί οὐν ίκετεύω; γραπτούς ήμεν δὸς ώσπερ νόμους, τίνων Β απέχεσθαι χρή καὶ όσα πράττειν ἐπιτρέπεις. δήλον γάρ, ὅτι τὸν μὲν πειθόμενον ἐπαινέσεις, τὸν δε άπειθούντα κολάσεις, εί και ό, τι μάλιστα νομίζω μηδένα άπειθήσειν.

"Όσα μεν οὖν ἐπεχείρησεν ὁ Πεντάδιος αὐτίκα καινοτομεῖν, οὐδεν χρὴ λέγειν ἀντέπραττον δὲ ἐγὼ πρὸς πάντα, καὶ γίνεταί μοι δυσμενὴς ἐκεῖθεν εἰτ' ἄλλον λαβὼν καὶ παρασκευάσας δεύτερον καὶ τρίτον, Παῦλον, Γαυδέντιον, τοὺς ὀνομαστοὺς ἐπ'

¹ άσμενος Hertlein suggests, ἀσμένως MSS.

² βλέπων . . . κατανόησας Horkel, κατανόησας . . . βλέτων Hertlein, MSS.

he had made up his mind to that course and was altogether determined to proclaim me Caesar, to give me good and able men to assist me He however at first gave me the vilest wretches. And when one, the most worthless of them, had very gladly accepted and no one of the others consented, he gave me with a bad grace an officer who was indeed excellent, Sallust, who on account of his virtue has at once fallen under his suspicion. And since I was not satisfied with such an arrangement and saw how his manner to them varied, for I observed that he trusted one of them too much and paid no attention at all to the other, I clasped his right hand and his knees and said: "I have no acquaintance with any of these men nor have had in the past. But I know them by report, and since you bid me I regard them as my comrades and friends and pay them as much respect as I would to old acquaintances. Nevertheless it is not just that my affairs should be entrusted to them or that their fortunes should be hazarded with mine. What then is my petition? Give me some sort of written rules as to what I must avoid and what you entrust to me to perform. For it is clear that you will approve of him who obeys you and punish him who is disobedient, though indeed I am very sure that no one will disobey you."

Now I need not mention the innovations that Pentadius at once tried to introduce. But I kept opposing him in everything and for that reason he became my enemy. Then Constantius chose another and a second and a third and fashioned them for his purpose, I mean Paul and Gaudentius, those notorious sycophants; he hired them to attack me and

ἐμὲ μισθωσάμενος συκοφάντας, Σαλούστιον μεν ώς ἐμοὶ φίλον ἀποστῆναι παρασκευάζει, Λουκιλιανὸν δὲ δοθῆναι διάδοχον αὐτίκα. καὶ μικρὸν ὑστερον καὶ Φλωρέντιος ῆν ἐχθρὸς ἐμοὶ διὰ τὰς πλεονεξίας, αἶς ἤναντιούμην. πείθουσιν οὖτοι τὸν Κωνστάντιον ἀφελέσθαι με τῶν στρατοπέδων ἀπάντων, ἴσως τι καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ζηλοτυπίας τῶν κατορθωμάτων κνιζόμενον, καὶ γράφει γράμματα β πολλῆς μὲν ἀτιμίας εἰς ἐμὲ πλήρη, Κελτοῖς δὲ ἀνάστασιν ἀπειλοῦντα· μικροῦ γὰρ δέω φάναι τὸ στρατιωτικὸν ἄπαν ἀδιακρίτως τὸ μαχιμώτατον ἀπαγαγεῖν τῆς Γαλατίας ἐκέλευσεν, ἐπιτάξας τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον Λουππικίνω τε καὶ Γιντωνίω, ἐμοὶ δὲ ὡς ἄν πρὸς μηδὲν ἐναντιωθείην αὐτοῖς ἐπέστειλεν.

'Ενταῦθα μέντοι τίνα τρόπον τὰ τῶν θεῶν είποιμ αν έργα προς ύμας; διενοούμην μάρτυρες 25 δε αύτοι πάσαν άπορρίψας την βασιλικήν πολυτέλειαν καὶ παρασκευήν ήσυχάζειν, πράττειν δὲ οὐδὲν ὅλως. ἀνέμενον δὲ Φλωρέντιον παραγενέσθαι καὶ τὸν Λουππικίνου. ἡν γὰρ ὁ μὲν περὶ την Βίενναν, ό δὲ ἐν ταῖς Βρεττανίαις. ἐν τούτω θόρυβος πολύς ήν περί πάντας τούς ίδιώτας και Β τούς στρατιώτας, και γράφει τις ανώνυμον γραμματείου 1 είς την ἀστυγείτονά μοι πόλιν προς τους Πετουλάντας τουτουσί καὶ Κελτούς ονομάζεται δὲ οὕτω τὰ τάγματα: ἐν ώ πολλὰ μὲν ἐγέγραπτο κατ έκείνου, πολλοί δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς Γαλλιῶν προδοσίας όδυρμοί· καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀτιμίαν ό τὸ γραμματείου συγγράψας ἀπωδύρετο. τοῦτο κομισθέν εκίνησε πάντας, οι τὰ Κωνσταντίου μάλιστα έφρόνουν, επιθέσθαι μοι κατά τὸ καρ-1 γραμματείον Horkel adds, δέλτον Naber.

then took measures to remove Sallust, because he was my friend, and to appoint Lucilianus immediately, as his successor. And a little later Florentius also became my enemy on account of his avarice which I used to oppose. These men persuaded Constantius, who was perhaps already somewhat irritated by jealousy of my successes, to remove me altogether from command of the troops. And he wrote letters full of insults directed against me and threatening ruin to the Gauls. For he gave orders for the withdrawal from Gaul of, I might almost say, the whole of the most efficient troops without exception, and assigned this commission to Lupicinus and Gintonius, while to me he wrote that I must oppose them in nothing.

And now in what terms shall I describe to you the work of the gods? It was my intention, as they will bear me witness, to divest myself of all imperial splendour and state and remain in peace, taking no part whatever in affairs. But I waited for Florentius and Lupicinus to arrive; for the former was at Vienne, the latter in Britain. Meanwhile there was great excitement among the civilians and the troops, and someone wrote an anonymous letter to the town near where I was,1 addressed to the Petulantes and the Celts-those were the names of the legions-full of invectives against Constantius and of lamentations about his betrayal of the Gauls. Moreover the author of the letter lamented bitterly the disgrace inflicted on myself. This letter when it arrived provoked all those who were most definitely on the side of Constantius to urge me in the strongest terms to send away the troops at once, before similar letters

τερώτατον, όπως ήδη τούς στρατιώτας έκπέμψαιμι, πρίν καὶ είς τους άλλους άριθμους όμοια ριφήναι. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ ἄλλος τις παρήν τῶν δοκούντων εύνως έγειν έμοι, Νεβρίδιος δέ, Πεντάδιος, Δεκέντιος, ὁ παρ' αὐτοῦ πεμφθείς ἐπ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο Κωνσταντίου. λέγοντος δέ μου χρηναι περιμένειν έτι Λουππικίνον και Φλωρέντιον, ούδεις ηκουσεν, άλλ' έλεγον πάντες τουναντίον ὅτι δεῖ ποιείν, εἰ μὴ βούλομαι ταῖς προλαβούσαις ὑποψίαις ώσπερ ἀπόδειξιν καὶ τεκμήριον τοῦτο D προσθείναι. είτα προσέθεσαν ώς Νύν μεν έκπεμφθέντων αὐτῶν σόν ἐστι τὸ ἔργον, ἀφικομένων δὲ τούτων οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο, ἀλλ' ἐκείνοις λογιείται Κωνστάντιος, σύ δὲ ἐν αἰτία γενήση. γράψαι δή1 με έπεισαν αὐτῷ, μᾶλλον δε ἐβιάσαντο πείθεται μέν γάρ έκείνος, ώπερ έξεστι καὶ μή πεισθήναι, βιάζεσθαι δε οίς αν εξή, του πείθειν οὐδεν προσδέονται ούκουν ούδε οι βιασθέντες των πεπεισμένων είσίν, άλλα των αναγκασθέντων. έσκοποῦμεν ἐνταῦθα, ποίαν όδὸν αὐτοὺς χρη 28 Βαδίζειν, διττής οὕσης. ἐγὼ μὲν ήξίουν ἐτέραν τραπήναι, οί δὲ αὐθις ἀναγκάζουσιν ἐκείνην ἰέναι, μή τούτο αὐτὸ γενόμενον ώσπερ ἀφορμήν τινα στάσεως τοίς στρατιώταις παράσχη καὶ ταραχής τινος αίτιον γένηται, είτα στασιάζειν απαξ άρξάμενοι πάντα άθρόως ταράξωσιν. εδόκει το δέος οὐ παντάπασιν ἄλογον είναι τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

Ἡλθε τὰ τάγματα, ὑπήντησα κατὰ τὸ νενομισμένον αὐτοῖς, ἔχεσθαι τῆς ὁδοῦ προύτρεψα· μίαν Β

1 84 Hertlein would add.

could be scattered broadcast among the rest of the legions. And indeed there was no one there belonging to the party supposed to be friendly to me, but only Nebridius, Pentadius, and Decentius, the latter of whom had been despatched for this very purpose by Constantius. And when I replied that we ought to wait still longer for Lupicinus and Florentius, no one listened to me, but they all declared that we ought to do the very opposite, unless I wished to add this further proof and evidence for the suspicions that were already entertained about me. And they added this argument: "If you send away the troops now it will be regarded as your measure, but when the others come Constantius will give them not you the credit and you will be held to blame." And so they persuaded or rather compelled me to write to him. For he alone may be said to be persuaded who has the power to refuse, but those who can use force have no need to persuade as well; then again where force is used there is no persuasion, but a man is the victim of necessity. Thereupon we discussed by which road, since there were two, the troops had better march. I preferred that they should take one of these, but they immediately compelled them to take the other, for fear that the other route if chosen should give rise to mutiny among the troops and cause some disturbance, and that then, when they had once begun to mutiny, they might throw all into confusion. Indeed such apprehension on their part seemed not altogether without grounds.

The legions arrived, and I, as was customary, went to meet them and exhorted them to continue their march. For one day they halted, and till that time

ήμέραν επέμεινεν, άχρις ής ούδεν ήδειν εγώ τών βεβουλευμένων αὐτοῖς. ἴστω Ζεύς, "Ηλιος, "Αρης, Αθηνα καὶ πάντες θεοί, ώς οὐδὲ ἐγγὺς ἀφίκετο μού τις τοιαύτη ὑπόνοια ἄχρι δείλης αὐτῆς ὁψίας δέ ήδη περί ήλίου δυσμάς έμηνύθη μοι, καὶ αὐτίκα τὰ βασίλεια περιείληπτο, καὶ ἐβόων πάντες, ἔτι φροντίζοντός μου τί χρη ποιείν και ούπω σφόδρα πιστεύοντος έτυχον γάρ έτι της γαμετής ζώσης θ μοι ἀναπαυσόμενος ίδία πρὸς τὸ πλησίον ὑπερώον άνελθών. είτα έκειθεν άνεπέπτατο γάρ ο τοίχος προσεκύνησα του Δία. γενομένης δὲ ἔτι μείζονος της βοής καὶ θορυβουμένων πάντων έν τοίς βασιλείοις, ήτέομεν τον θεον δούναι τέρας. αὐτὰρ ὅ γ΄ ήμιν δείξε και ήνώγει πεισθήναι και μη προσεναντιούσθαι τού στρατοπέδου τη προθυμία. γενομένων όμως έμοι και τούτων των σημείων, οὐκ 🛭 είξα έτοίμως, άλλ' άντέσχον είς όσον ήδυνάμην, καὶ ούτε την πρόσρησιν ούτε τον στέφανον προσιέμην. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὕτε εἶς ὢν 1 πολλῶν ἡδυνάμην κρατείν οί τε τούτο βουλόμενοι γενέσθαι θεοί τοις μέν παρώξυνον, έμοι δε έθελγον την γνώμην, ώρα που τρίτη σχεδον οὐκ οἶδα οὖτινός μοι στρατιώτου δόντος μανιάκην περιεθέμην και ήλθον είς τα βασίλεια, ένδοθεν ἀπ' αὐτής, ώς ἴσασιν οί θεοί, στένων της καρδίας. καίτοι χρην δήπουθεν πι στεύοντα τῷ φήναντι θεῷ τὸ τέρας θαρρεῖν άλλ

¹ ὧν Cobet, τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

I knew nothing whatever of what they had determined; I call to witness Zeus, Helios, Ares, Athene, and all the other gods that no such suspicion even entered my mind until that very evening. It was already late, when about sunset the news was brought to me, and suddenly the palace was surrounded and they all began to shout aloud, while I was still considering what I ought to do and feeling by no means confident. My wife was still alive and it happened, that in order to rest alone, I had gone to the upper room near hers. Then from there through an opening in the wall I prayed to Zeus. And when the shouting grew still louder and all was in a tumult in the palace I entreated the god to give me a sign; and thereupon he showed me a sign 1 and bade me yield and not oppose myself to the will of the army. Nevertheless even after these tokens had been vouchsafed to me I did not yield without reluctance, but resisted as long as I could, and would not accept either the salutation 2 or the diadem. But since I could not singlehanded control so many, and moreover the gods, who willed that this should happen, spurred on the soldiers and gradually softened my resolution, somewhere about the third hour some soldier or other gave me the collar and I put it on my head and returned to the palace, as the gods know groaning in my heart. And yet surely it was my duty to feel confidence and to trust in the god after he had shown me the sign; but I was terribly ashamed and ready to

¹ Odyssey 3, 173

ήτέομεν δε θεον φήναι τέρας, αυτάρ ο γ΄ ήμιν δείξε και ήνωγει.

i.e. the title of Augustus.

ησχυνόμην δεινώς καὶ κατεδυόμην, εὶ δόξαιμι μη πιστώς ἄχρι τέλους ὑπακοῦσαι Κωνσταντίω.

Πολλής ούν ούσης περί τὰ βασίλεια κατηφείας. τούτον εύθύς οι Κωνσταντίου φίλοι του καιρον άρπάσαι διανοηθέντες ἐπιβουλήν μοι ῥάπτουσιν αὐτίκα καὶ διένειμαν τοῖς στρατιώταις χρήματα, δυοίν θάτερον προσδοκώντες, ή διαστήσειν άλλήλους ή καὶ παντάπασιν ἐπιθήσεσθαι 1 μοι φανερώς. Β αισθόμενός τις των επιτεταγμένων τη προόδω της έμης γαμετής λάθρα πραττόμενον αὐτὸ έμοὶ μέν πρώτον έμήνυσεν, ώς δὲ έώρα με μηδέν προσέχοντα, παραφρονήσας ὥσπερ οἱ θεόληπτοι δημοσία βοᾶν ἥρξατο κατὰ τὴν ἀγοράν "Ανδρες στρατιώται καὶ ξένοι καὶ πολίται, μη προδώτε τον αὐτοκράτορα. εἶτα ἐμπίπτει θυμὸς εἰς τοὺς στρατιώτας, καὶ πάντες εἰς τὰ βασίλεια μετὰ τῶν όπλων έθεον. καταλαβόντες δέ με ζώντα καὶ θ χαρέντες ώσπερ οί τους έξ άνελπίστων οφθέντας φίλους άλλος άλλοθεν περιέβαλλον και περιέπλεκον καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων ἔφερον, καὶ ἡν πως το πράγμα θέας άξιον, ενθουσιασμώ γαρ εώκει. δέ με άπανταχόθεν περιέσχον, εξήτουν απαντας τούς Κωνσταντίου φίλους ἐπὶ τιμωρία. πηλίκον ηγωνισάμην άγωνα σωσαι βουλόμενος αὐτούς, D ζσασιν οί θεοί πάντες.

'Αλλά δή τὰ μετὰ τοῦτο πῶς πρὸς τὸν Κωνστάντιον διεπραξάμην; οὕπω καὶ τήμερον ἐν ταῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστολαῖς τῆ δοθείση

¹ ἐπιθήσεσθαι Cobet, ἐπιθέσθαι Hertlein, MSS.

ink into the earth at the thought of not seeming

to obey Constantius faithfully to the last.

Now since there was the greatest consternation in the palace, the friends of Constantius thought they would seize the occasion to contrive a plot against me without delay, and they distributed money to the soldiers, expecting one of two things, either that they would cause dissension between me and the troops, or no doubt that the latter would attack me openly. But when a certain officer belonging to those who commanded my wife's escort perceived that this was being secretly contrived, he first reported it to me and then, when he saw that I paid no attention to him, he became frantic, and like one possessed he began to cry aloud before the people in the market-place, "Fellow soldiers, strangers, and citizens, do not abandon the Emperor!" Then the soldiers were inspired by a frenzy of rage and they all rushed to the palace under arms. And when they found me alive, in their delight, like men who meet friends whom they had not hoped to see again, they pressed round me on this side and on that, and embraced me and carried me on their shoulders. And it was a sight worth seeing, for they were like men seized with a divine frenzy. Then after they had surrounded me on all sides they demanded that I give up to them for punishment the friends of Constantius. What fierce opposition I had to fight down in my desire to save those persons is known to all the gods.

But further, how did I behave to Constantius after this? Even to this day I have not yet used in my letters to him the title which was bestowed on me

μοι παρά των θεων επωνυμία κεχρημαι, καίσαρα δε εμαυτον γέγραφα, και πέπεικα τους στρατιώτας όμόσαι μοι μηδενός ἐπιθυμήσειν, εἴπερ ἡμῖν ἐπιτρέψειεν ἀδεῶς οἰκεῖν τὰς Γαλλίας, τοῖς πεπραγμένοις συναινέσας. ἄπαντα τὰ παρ' ἐμοὶ τάγματα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔπεμψεν ἐπιστολάς, ίκετεύοντα περί της προς άλληλους ήμιν όμονοίας. ό δὲ ἀντὶ τούτων ἐπέβαλεν ἡμῖν τοὺς βαρβάρους, έχθρου δε ανηγόρευσε με παρ' εκείνοις, και μισθούς ἐτέλεσεν, ὅπως τὸ Γαλλιῶν ἔθνος πορθηθείη, γράφων τε έν τοῖς έν Ἰταλία παραφυλάττειν τούς έκ των Γαλλιων παρεκελεύετο, και περί Β τούς Γαλλικούς όρους έν ταις πλησίον πόλεσιν είς τριακοσίας μυριάδας μεδίμνων πυρού κατειργασμένου έν τῆ Βριγαντία, τοσοῦτον ἔτερον περὶ τὰς Κοττίας Αλπεις ὡς ἐπ' ἐμὲ στρατεύσων έκέλευσε παρασκευασθήναι. καὶ ταῦτα οὐ λόγοι, σαφή δὲ ἔργα. καὶ γὰρ ας γέγραφεν ἐπιστολάς ύπο των βαρβάρων κομισθείσας έδεξάμην, καὶ τὰς τροφὰς τὰς παρεσκευασμένας κατέλαβον καὶ τὰς ἐπιστολὰς Ταύρου. πρὸς τούτοις ἔτι Ο νῦν μοι ώς καίσαρι 1 γράφει, καὶ οὐδὲ συνθήσεσθαι πώποτε πρός με ύπέστη, άλλ' Ἐπίκτητον τινα των Γαλλιων ε ἐπίσκοπον ἔπεμψεν ως πιστά μοι περί της ἀσφαλείας της έμαυτοῦ παρέξοντα, καὶ τοῦτο θρυλεῖ δι ὅλων αὐτοῦ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν, ώς οὐκ ἀφαιρησόμενος τοῦ ζῆν, ὑπὲρ δὲ τῆς τιμής οὐδὲν μνημονεύει. ἐγὰ δὲ τοὺς μὲν ὅρκους

1 bs kaloapi Hertlein suggests, kaloapi MSS.

² Athanasius says that Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae; hence Petavius suggests Κεντουμκελλῶν for τῶν Γαλλιῶν.

by the gods, but I have always signed myself Caesar. and I have persuaded the soldiers to demand nothing more if only he would allow us to dwell peaceably in Gaul and would ratify what has been already done. All the legions with me sent letters to him praying that there might be harmony between us. But instead of this he let loose against us the barbarians. and among them proclaimed me his foe and paid them bribes so that the people of the Gauls might be laid waste; moreover he wrote to the forces in Italy and bade them be on their guard against any who should come from Gaul; and on the frontiers of Gaul in the cities near by he ordered to be got ready three million bushels of wheat which had been ground at Brigantia,1 and the same amount near the Cottian Alps, with the intention of marching to oppose me. These are not mere words but deeds that speak plain. In fact the letters that he wrote I obtained from the barbarians who brought them to me; and I seized the provisions that had been made ready, and the letters of Taurus. Besides, even now in his letters he addresses me as "Caesar" and declares that he will never make terms with me: but he sent one Epictetus, a bishop of Gaul,2 to offer a guarantee for my personal safety; and throughout his letters he keeps repeating that he will not take my life, but about my honour he says not a word. As for his oaths, for my part I think they should, as the proverb says, be written in ashes,3 so little do they inspire belief. But my honour I will not give

3 cf. "Write in dust" or "write in water."

Bregentz, on Lake Constance.
 Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae (Civita Vecchia); see critical note.

αὐτοῦ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας οἶμαι δεῖν εἰς τέφραν γράφειν, οὕτως εἰσὶ πιστοί· τῆς τιμῆς δὲ οὐ τοῦ Ν καλοῦ καὶ πρέποντος μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τῶν φίλων ἕνεκα σωτηρίας ἀντέχομαι· καὶ οὕπω φημὶ τὴν πανταχοῦ γῆς γυμναζομένην πικρίαν.

Ταῦτα ἔπεισέ με, ταῦτα ἐφάνη μοι δίκαια. και πρώτον μέν αὐτὰ τοῖς πάντα ὁρῶσι και άκούουσιν άνεθέμην θεοίς. είτα θυσάμενος περί της έξόδου καὶ γενομένων καλών τών ίερων κατ αὐτὴν ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν, ἐν ἡ τοῖς στρατιώταις περί της ἐπὶ τάδε πορείας ἔμελλον διαλέγεσθαι, ύπέρ τε της έμαυτοῦ σωτηρίας καὶ πολύ πλέον ύπερ της των κοινων εὐπραγίας καὶ της ἀπάντων ανθρώπων έλευθερίας αὐτοῦ τε τοῦ Κελτών έθνους, δ δὶς ήδη τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐξέδωκεν, οὐδέ τών προγονικών φεισάμενος τάφων, ὁ τοὺς άλλοτρίους πάνυ θεραπεύων, ώήθην δείν έθνη τε προσλαβείν τὰ δυνατώτατα καὶ χρημάτων πόρους δικαιοτάτων έξ άργυρείων καὶ χρυσείων, καὶ εί μεν άγαπήσειεν έτι νθν γοθν την προς ήμας ομόνοιαν, είσω των νθν έχομένων μένειν, εί δε Β πολεμείν διανοοίτο καὶ μηδέν ἀπὸ τῆς προτέρας γνώμης χαλάσειεν, ο, τι αν ή τοις θεοίς φίλον πάσχειν ή πράττειν, ως αισχιον ανανδρία ψυχής και διανοίας άμαθία ή πλήθει δυνάμεως ασθενέστερον αὐτοῦ φανήναι. νῦν μέν γὰρ εἰ τῷ πλήθει κρατήσειεν, ούκ εκείνου το έργον, άλλα της πολυχειρίας έστίν εἰ δὲ ἐν ταῖς Γαλλίαις περιμένοντά με καὶ τὸ ζῆν ἀγαπῶντα καὶ διακλίνουτα του κίνδυνου άπανταχόθεν περικόψας 6

ap, partly out of regard for what is seemly and fitting, but also to secure the safety of my friends. And I have not yet described the cruelty that he is

practising over the whole earth,

These then were the events that persuaded me; this was the conduct I thought just. And first I imparted it to the gods who see and hear all things. Then when I had offered sacrifices for my departure, the omens were favourable on that very day on which I was about to announce to the troops that they were to march to this place; and since it was not only on behalf of my own safety but far more for the sake of the general welfare and the freedom of all men and in particular of the people of Gaul,-for twice already he had betrayed them to the enemy and had not even spared the tombs of their ancestors, he who is so anxious to conciliate strangers !- then, I say, I thought that I ought to add to my forces certain very powerful tribes and to obtain supplies of money, which I had a perfect right to coin, both gold and silver. Moreover if even now he would welcome a reconciliation with me I would keep to what I at present possess; but if he should decide to go to war and will in no wise relent from his earlier purpose, then I ought to do and to suffer whatever is the will of the gods; seeing that it would be more disgraceful to show myself his inferior through tailure of courage or lack of intelligence than in mere numbers. For if he now defeats me by force of numbers that will not be his doing, but will be due to the larger army that he has at his command. on the other hand he had surprised me loitering in Gaul and clinging to bare life and, while I tried to avoid the danger, had attacked me on all sides, in

289

κατέλαβε, κύκλω μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων, κατὰ στόμα δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν αὐτοῦ στρατοπέδων, τὸ παθεῖν τε οἰμαι τὰ ἔσχατα προσῆν καὶ ἔτι ἡ τῶν πραγμάτων αἰσχύνη οὐδεμιᾶς ἐλάττων ζημίας

τοίς γε σώφροσι.

Ταῦτα διανοηθείς, ἄνδρες 'Αθηναίοι, τοῖς τε συστρατιώταις τοῖς ἐμοῖς διῆλθον καὶ πρὸς κοινοὺς τῶν πάντων Ἑλλήνων πολίτας γράφω. θεοὶ δὲ οἱ πάντων κύριοι συμμαχίαν ἡμῖν τὴν Ν ἐαυτῶν, ὥσπερ ὑπέστησαν, εἰς τέλος δοῖεν καὶ παράσχοιεν ταῖς 'Αθήναις ὑφ' ἡμῶν τε εἰς ὅσον δύναμις εὖ παθεῖν καὶ τοιούτους σχεῖν ἐς ἀὲι τοὺς αὐτοκράτορας, οῦ μάλιστα καὶ διαφερόντως αὐτὰς αἰδέσονται ι καὶ ἀγαπήσουσιν.

¹ αἰδέσονται Cobet, είσονται Hertlein, MSS.

the rear and on the flanks by means of the barbarians, and in front by his own legions, I should 1 believe have had to face complete ruin, and moreover the disgrace of such conduct is greater than any punishment—at least in the sight of the wise.¹

These then are the views, men of Athens, which I have communicated to my fellow soldiers and which I am now writing to the whole body of the citizens throughout all Greece. May the gods who decide all things vouchsafe me to the end the assistance which they have promised, and may they grant to Athens all possible favours at my hands! May she always have such Emperors as will honour her and love her above and beyond all other cities!

¹ Demosthenes, Olynthiac 1, 27.

LEDNIE TO THE ATHURISM

the rear and with finite he awar of the beauting, and are freeze to be propertied at the large happing and are freeze to be a first the same period of the same periods and periods are periods and periods.

The same of the beauting the same periods are periods.

These there are the views men of Arbon and which is not communicated to the fields which was and which is not communicated to the fields had not all themselves the field of the field who district the meaning throughout the field with the field with the sent the meaning which they can be first and the country of the field with the grant to the country of the field with the field of the country of the field with the field with the country that and the sent that the sent the sent the sent the sent that the sent the sent

Tamalebries, Openhier L. 27.

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST,

INTRODUCTION

JULIAN was Supreme Pontiff, and as such felt responsible for the teachings and conduct of the priesthood. He saw that in order to offset the influence of the Christian priests which he thought was partly due to their moral teaching, partly to their charity towards the poor, the pagans must follow their example. Hitherto the preaching of morals had been left to the philosophers. Julian's admonitions as to the treatment of the poor and of those in prison, and the rules that he lays down for the private life of a priest are evidently borrowed from the Christians.

This Fragment occurs in the Vossianus MS., inserted in the Letter to Themistius,1 and was identified and published separately by Petavius. It was probably written when Julian was at Antioch on the way to Persia.

¹ p. 256 c, between τὸ δη λεγόμενον and καὶ πεποιήκασι.

FRAGMENTUM EPISTOLAE

.... πλην ην είς τον βασιλέα ἐπίδωσιν άτακτοῦντάς τινας, αὐτίκα μάλα κολάζουσιν ἐπὶ δε τούς οὐ προσιόντας τοῖς θεοῖς ἐστι τὸ τῶν πονηρών δαιμόνων τεταγμένον φῦλον, ὑφ' ὧν οί Β πολλοί παροιστρούμενοι των άθέων άναπείθονται θανατάν, ώς άναπτησόμενοι πρός τον οὐρανόν, όταν ἀπορρήξωσι τὴν ψυχὴν βιαίως. εἰσὶ δὲ οί καὶ τὰς ἐρημίας ἀντὶ τῶν πόλεων διώκουσιν, ὅντος τάνθρώπου φύσει πολιτικοῦ ζώου καὶ ἡμέρου, δαίμοσιν έκδεδομένοι πονηροίς, ύφ' ών είς ταύτην άγονται τὴν μισανθρωπίαν. ἤδη δὲ καὶ δεσμὰ καὶ κλοιούς έξηθρον οί πολλοί τούτων ούτω πανταχόθεν αὐτοὺς ὁ κακὸς συνελαύνει δαίμων, ώ δεδώκασιν έκόντες έαυτούς, αποστάντες τών αιδίων και σωτήρων θεών. άλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων Ο ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα εἰπεῖν· ὅθεν δ' ἐξέβην εἰς τοῦτο ἐπανήξω.

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST

. . . . Only 1 that they chastise, then and there, any whom they see rebelling against their king. And the tribe of evil demons is appointed to punish those who do not worship the gods, and stung to madness by them many atheists are induced to court death in the belief that they will fly up to heaven when they have brought their lives to a violent end. Some men there are also who, though man is naturally a social and civilised being, seek out desert places instead of cities, since they have been given over to evil demons and are led by them into this hatred of their kind. And many of them have even devised fetters and stocks to wear; to such a degree does the evil demon to whom they have of their own accord given themselves abet them in all ways, after they have rebelled against the everlasting and saving gods. But on this subject what I have said is enough, and I will go back to the point at which I digressed.

¹ The beginning is lost: Julian has apparently been describing the functions of good demons, and now passes on to the demons whose task is to punish evil-doers; cf. Oration 2, 90 g.

Δικαιοπραγίας οὖν τῆς μὲν κατὰ τοὺς πολιτικοὺς νόμους εὕδηλον ὅτι μελήσει τοῦς ἐπιτρόποις τῶν πόλεων, πρέποι δ΄ ἄν καὶ ὑμῖν εἰς παραίνεσιν τὸ μὴ παραβαίνειν ἱεροὺς ὄντας τῶν θεῶν τοὺς νόμους. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸν ἱερατικὸν βίον εἶναι χρὴ τοῦ τολιτικοῦ σεμνότερον, ἀκτέον ἐπὶ τοῦτον καὶ διδακτέον ἔψονται δέ, ὡς εἰκός, οἱ βελτίους ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ εὕχομαι καὶ πάντας, ἐλπίζω δὲ τοὺς ἐπιεικεῖς φύσει καὶ σπουδαίους ἐπιγνώσονται γὰρ οἰκείους ὄντας ἑαυτοῖς τοὺς λόγους.

Ασκητέα τοίνυν προ πάντων ή φιλανθρωπία. ταύτη γὰρ ἔπεται πολλὰ μὲν καὶ ἄλλα τῶν άγαθων, έξαίρετον δὲ δὴ καῖ μέγιστον ἡ παρὰ τῶν Β θεών εύμένεια. καθάπερ γάρ οἱ τοῖς ἐαυτών δεσπόταις συνδιατιθέμενοι περί τε φιλίας καὶ σπουδάς καὶ ἔρωτας άγαπῶνται πλέον τῶν ομοδούλων, ούτω νομιστέον φύσει φιλάνθρωπον ον το θείον αγαπάν τούς φιλανθρώπους τών ανδρών. ή δε φιλανθρωπία πολλή καὶ παντοία: και το πεφεισμένως κολάζειν τους ανθρώπους έπι Ο τῶ βελτίονι τῶν κολαζομένων, ὥσπερ οἱ διδάσκαλοι τὰ παιδία, καὶ τὸ τὰς χρείας αὐτῶν έπανορθούν, ώσπερ οί θεοί τὰς ἡμετέρας. ὁρᾶτε όσα ήμιν δεδώκασιν έκ της γης άγαθά, τροφάς παντοίας καὶ ὁπόσας οὐδὲ ὁμοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς ζώοις. έπει δε ετέχθημεν γυμνοί, ταις τε των ζώων ήμας θριξίν ἐσκέπασαν καὶ τοῖς ἐκ τῆς γῆς φυομένοις καὶ τοῖς ἐκ δένδρων. καὶ οὐκ ἤρκεσεν ἀπλῶς οὐδὲ

αὐτοσχεδίως, καθάπερ ὁ Μωυσης ἔφη τοὺς χιτῶ- D

Though just conduct in accordance with the laws of the state will evidently be the concern of the governors of cities, you in your turn will properly take care to exhort men not to transgress the laws of the gods, since those are sacred. Moreover, inasmuch as the life of a priest ought to be more holy than the political life, you must guide and instruct men to adopt it. And the better sort will naturally follow your guidance. Nay I pray that all men may, but at any rate I hope that those who are naturally good and upright will do so; for they will recognise that your teachings are peculiarly adapted to them.

You must above all exercise philanthropy, for from it result many other blessings, and moreover that choicest and greatest blessing of all, the good will of the gods. For just as those who are in agreement with their masters about their friendships and ambitions and loves are more kindly treated than their fellow slaves, so we must suppose that God, who naturally loves human beings, has more kindness for those men who love their fellows. Now philanthropy has many divisions and is of many kinds. For instance it is shown when men are punished in moderation with a view to the betterment of those punished, as schoolmasters punish children; and again in ministering to men's needs, even as the gods minister to our own. You see all the blessings of the earth that they have granted to us, food of all sorts, and in an abundance that they have not granted to all other creatures put together. And since we were born naked they covered us with the hair of animals, and with things that grow in the ground and on trees. Nor were they content to do this simply or off-hand, as Moses bade men take

νας λαβείν δερματίνους, άλλ' όρατε όσα έγένετο της Έργάνης 'Αθηνάς τὰ δώρα. ποίον οίνω γρήται ζώου; ποίου έλαίω; πλήν εί τισιν ήμεις καὶ τούτων μεταδίδομεν, οι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐ μεταδιδόντες. τί δὲ τῶν θαλαττίων σίτω, τί δὲ των χερσαίων τοις έν τη θαλάττη χρήται; χρυσον ούπω λέγω και χαλκον και σίδηρον, οίς πάσιν οί θεοί ζαπλούτους ήμας ἐποίησαν, οὐχ ἵνα ὄνειδος αὐτῶν περιορῶμεν περινοστοῦντας τοὺς πένητας, άλλως τε όταν καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς τινες τύχωσι τὸν 19 τρόπου, οίς πατρώος μέν κλήρος οὐ γέγονεν, ὑπὸ δὲ μεγαλοψυχίας ηκιστα ἐπιθυμοῦντες χρημάτων πένονται. τούτους όρωντες οί πολλοί τούς θεούς ονειδίζουσιν, αίτιοι δὲ θεοί μεν οὐκ είσὶ τῆς τούτων πενίας, ή δὲ ήμῶν τῶν κεκτημένων άπληστία καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὑπὲρ τῶν θεῶν οὐκ άληθούς ύπολήψεως αίτία γίνεται καὶ προσέτι τοῖς θεοῖς ὀνείδους ἀδίκου. τί γὰρ ἀπαιτοῦμεν, Β ίνα χρυσον ώσπερ τοις Ροδίοις ο θεος ύση τοις πένησιν; άλλά εί και τούτο γένοιτο, ταχέως ήμεις ύποβαλόμενοι τους οίκετας και προθέντες πανταχοῦ τὰ ἀγγεῖα πάντας ἀπελάσομεν, ἵνα μόνοι τὰ κοινὰ τῶν θεῶν άρπάσωμεν δῶρα. Θαυμάσειε δ' ἄν τις εἰκότως, εἰ τοῦτο μεν ἀξιοῦμεν 1 οῦτε πεφυκός γίνεσθαι καὶ άλυσιτελές πάντη, τά

¹ αξιοίμεν Hertlein suggests, αξιούμεν MSS.

coats of skins,1 but you see how numerous are the gifts of Athene the Craftswoman. What other animals use wine, or olive oil? Except indeed in cases where we let them share in these things, even though we do not share them with our fellowmen. What creature of the sea uses corn, what land animal uses things that grow in the sea? And I have not yet mentioned gold and bronze and iron, though in all these the gods have made us very rich; yet not to the end that we may bring reproach on them by disregarding the poor who go about in our midst, especially when they happen to be of good charactermen for instance who have inherited no paternal estate, and are poor because in the greatness of their souls they have no desire for money. Now the crowd when they see such men blame the gods. However it is not the gods who are to blame for their poverty, but rather the insatiate greed of us men of property becomes the cause of this false conception of the gods among men, and besides of unjust blame of the gods. Of what use, I ask, is it for us to pray that God will rain gold on the poor as he did on the people of Rhodes?2 For even though this should come to pass, we should forthwith set our slaves underneath to catch it, and put out vessels everywhere, and drive off all comers so that we alone might seize upon the gifts of the gods meant for all in common. And anyone would naturally think it strange if we should ask for this, which is not in the nature of things, and is in every way unprofitable, while we do

1 Genesis 3, 21.

² Pindar, Olympian Ode 7, 49; this became a Sophistic commonplace. Cf. Menander (Spengel) 3, 362; Aristides 1, 807; Libanius 31, 6, Foerster; Philostratus, Imagines 2, 270.

δυνατὰ δὲ μὴ πράττομεν. τίς γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ μεταδι- ε δόναι τοῖς πέλας ἐγένετο πένης; ἐγώ τοι πολλάκις τοῖς δεομένοις προέμενος ἐκτησάμην αὐτὰ παρὰ θεῶν ¹ πολλαπλάσια καίπερ ῶν φαῦλος χρηματιστής, καὶ οὐδέποτέ μοι μετεμέλησε προεμένω, καὶ τὰ μὲν νῦν οὐκ ᾶν εἴποιμι καὶ γὰρ ᾶν εἴη παντελῶς ἄλογον, εἰ τοὺς ἰδιώτας ἀξιώσαιμι βασιλικαῖς παραβάλλεσθαι χορηγίαις ἀλλ' ὅτε μὲτι ἐτύγχανον ἰδιώτης, σύνοιδα ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο ἀποβὰν πολλάκις. ἀπεσώθη μοι τέλειος ὁ κλῆρος τῆς τήθης, ἐχόμενος ὑπ' ἄλλων βιαίως ἐκ βραχέων ὧν εἶχον ἀναλίσκοντι τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μεταδιδύντι.

Κοινωνητέον οὖν τῶν χρημάτων ἄπασιν ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς μὲν ἐπιεικέσιν ἐλευθεριώτερον, τοῖς δὲ ἀπόροις καὶ πένησιν ὅσον ἐπαρκέσαι τῆ χρεία. φαίην δ' ἄν, εἰ καὶ παράδοξον εἰπεῖν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς² ἐσθῆτος καὶ τροφῆς ὅσιον ὰν εἰη μεταδιδόναι τῷ γὰρ ἀνθρωπίνῳ καὶ οὐ τῷ τρόπῳ τοίδομεν. διόπερ οἰμαι καὶ τοὺς ἐν δεσμωτηρίῳ καθειργμένους ἀξιωτέον τῆς τοιαύτης ἐπιμελείας. οὐδὲν γὰρ κωλύσει τὴν δίκην ἡ τοιαύτη φιλανθρωπία. χαλεπὸν γὰρ ᾶν εἰη, πολλῶν ἀποκεκλεισμένων ἐπὶ κρίσει, καὶ τῶν μὲν ὀφλησόντων, τῶν δὲ ἀθώων ἀποφανθησομένων, μὴ διὰ τοὺς ἀναιτίους οἰκτόν τινα νέμειν καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς, ἀλλὰ τῶν πονηρῶν ἔνεκα καὶ περὶ τοὺς οὐδὲν βικηκότας ἀνηλεῶς καὶ ἀπανθρώπως διακεῖσθαι.

¹ παρὰ θεῶν Hertlein suggests, παρ' αὐτῶν MSS. 2 πονηροῖς Hertlein suggests, πολεμίοις MSS.

not do what is in our power. Who, I ask, ever became poor by giving to his neighbours? Indeed I myself, who have often given lavishly to those in need, have recovered my gifts again many times over at the hands of the gods, though I am a poor man of business; nor have I ever repented of that lavish giving. And of the present time I will say nothing, for it would be altogether irrational of me to compare the expenditure of private persons with that of an Emperor; but when I was myself still a private person I know that this happened to me many times. My grandmother's estate for instance was kept for me untouched, though others had taken possession of it by violence, because from the little that I had I spent money on those in need and gave them a share.

We ought then to share our money with all men, but more generously with the good, and with the helpless and poor so as to suffice for their need. And I will assert, even though it be paradoxical to say so, that it would be a pious act to share our clothes and food even with the wicked. For it is to the humanity in a man that we give, and not to his moral character. Hence I think that even those who are shut up in prison have a right to the same sort of care; since this kind of philanthropy will not hinder justice. For when many have been shut up in prison to await trial, of whom some will be found guilty, while others will prove to be innocent, it would be harsh indeed if out of regard for the guiltless we should not bestow some pity on the guilty also, or again, if on account of the guilty we should behave ruthlessly and inhumanly to those also who have done no wrong. This too, when I consider it,

έκεινο δὲ ἐννοοῦντί μοι παντάπασιν ἄδικον καταφαίνεται Ξένιον ὀνομάζομεν Δία, καὶ γιγνόμεθα τῶν Σκυθῶν κακοξενώτεροι. πῶς οὖν ὁ βουλόμενος τῷ Ξενίφ θῦσαι Διὶ φοιτᾶ πρὸς τὸν νεών; μετὰ ποταποῦ συνειδότος, ἐπιλαθόμενος τοῦ

πρὸς γὰρ Διός εἰσιν ἄπαντες Πτωχοί τε ξεῖνοί τε· δόσις δ' ὸλίγη τε φίλη τε;

Πῶς δὲ ὁ τὸν Εταίρειον θεραπεύων Δία, ὁρῶν Ο τους πέλας ενδεείς χρημάτων, είτα μηδ' όσον δραγμής μεταδιδούς, οἴεται τὸν Δία καλώς θεραπεύειν: ὅταν εἰς ταῦτα ἀπίδω, παντελώς ἀχανής γίνομαι, τὰς μὲν ἐπωνυμίας τῶν θεῶν ἄμα τῷ κόσμω τω έξ άρχης ωσπερ είκονας γραπτάς όρων, έργω δε ύφ' ήμων ούδεν τοιούτον επιτηδευόμενον. όμόγνιοι λέγονται παρ' ήμιν θεοί και Ζεύς όμό- D γνιος, έχομεν δὲ ὅσπερ πρὸς ἀλλοτρίους τοὺς συγγενείς άνθρωπος γάρ άνθρώπω καὶ έκων καὶ άκων πᾶς ἐστι συγγενής, εἴτε, καθάπερ λέγεται παρά τινων, έξ ένός τε καὶ μιᾶς γενόναμεν πάντες, είθ όπωσούν άλλως, άθρόως ύποστησάντων ήμας τών θεών ἄμα τῷ κόσμφ τῷ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὐχ ἕνα καὶ μίαν, άλλα πολλούς αμα και πολλάς. οι γαρ ενα 292 καὶ μίαν δυνηθέντες οἰοί τε ήσαν ἄμα καὶ πολλούς και πολλάς υποστήσαι. και γάρ δυ τρόπου του τε ένα καὶ τὴν μίαν, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τους πολλούς τε και τας πολλάς. είς τε το διάφορον

¹ ὑποστῆσαι Reiske would add.

seems to me altogether wrong; I mean that we call Zeus by the title "God of Strangers," while we show ourselves more inhospitable to strangers than are the very Scythians. How, I ask, can one who wishes to sacrifice to Zeus, the God of Strangers, even approach his temple? With what conscience can he do so, when he has forgotten the saying "From Zeus come all beggars and strangers; and a gift is precious

though small "? 1

Again, the man who worships Zeus the God of Comrades, and who, though he sees his neighbours in need of money, does not give them even so much as a drachma, how, I say, can he think that he is worshipping Zeus aright? When I observe this I am wholly amazed, since I see that these titles of the gods are from the beginning of the world their express images, yet in our practice we pay no attention to anything of the sort. The gods are called by us "gods of kindred," and Zeus the "God of Kindred," but we treat our kinsmen as though they were strangers. I say "kinsmen" because every man, whether he will or no, is akin to every other man, whether it be true, as some say, that we are all descended from one man and one woman, or whether it came about in some other way, and the gods created us all together, at the first when the world began, not one man and one woman only, but many men and many women at once. For they who had the power to create one man and one woman, were able to create many men and women at once; since the manner of creating one man and one woman is the same as that of creating many men and many women.

1 Odyssey 6, 207.

305

The connection of the thought is not clear, and Petavius thinks that something has been lost.

ἀποβλέψαντα των έθων και των νόμων, οὐ μην

άλλα και όπερ έστι μείζον και τιμιώτερον και κυριώτερον, είς την των θεων φήμην, η παραδέδοται διά των άρχαίων ημίν θεουργών, ώς, ότε Ζείς ! έκόσμει τὰ πάντα, σταγόνων αίματος ίεροῦ πεσουσών, έξ ών που τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων βλαστήσειε γένος. καὶ ούτως οὐν συγγενείς γινόμεθα πάντες, εί μεν έξ ένος καὶ μιας, έκ δυοίν ανθρώποιν όντες οί πολλοί και πολλαί, εί δέ, καθάπερ οί θεοί φασι καὶ χρὴ πιστεύειν ἐπιμαρτυρούντων τῶν έργων, ἐκ τῶν θεῶν πάντες γεγονότες. ὅτι δὲ πολλούς αμα ανθρώπους γενέσθαι μαρτυρεί τὰ (έργα, ρηθήσεται μεν άλλαχοῦ δι' ἀκριβείας, ένταῦθα δὲ ἀρκέσει τοσοῦτον εἰπεῖν, ὡς ἐξ ένὸς μέν και μιας ούσιν ούτε τούς νόμους είκος έπι τοσούτον παραλλάξαι ούτε άλλως την γην ύφ' ένδς έμπλησθήναι πάσαν, οὐδὲ εἰ τέκνα 2 άμα πολλά καθάπερ αί σύες έτικτον αὐτοῖς αί γυναίκες. πανταχοῦ δὲ ἀθρόως φυτευσάντων τῶν 3 θεῶν, ονπερ τρόπον ο είς, ούτω δε και οι πλείους προηλθον άνθρωποι τοις γενεάρχαις θεοις αποκληρωθέντες, οί καὶ προήγαγον αὐτούς, ἀπὸ τοῦ δημι- Ι ουργού τὰς ψυχὰς παραλαμβάνοντες ἐξ αἰῶνος. Κάκεινο δ' άξιον εννοείν, όσοι παρά των έμπρο-

Κάκεινο δ άξιον έννοεῖν, ὅσοι παρὰ τῶν εμπροσθεν ἀνάλωνται λόγοι περὶ τοῦ φύσει κοινωνικὸν εἶναι ζῷον τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἡμεῖς οὖν οἱ ταῦτα εἰπόντες καὶ διατάξαντες ἀκοινωνήτως πρὸς τοῦς

¹ ἐθῶν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαθῶν Petavius, ἡθῶν MSS.

² Ténna Hertlein would add.

³ φυτευσάντων τῶν Hertlein suggests, νευσάντων MSS.

one must have regard to the differences in our habits and laws, or still more to that which is higher and more precious and more authoritative, I mean the sacred tradition of the gods which has been handed down to us by the theurgists of earlier days, namely that when Zeus was setting all things in order there fell from him drops of sacred blood, and from them, as they say, arose the race of men. It follows therefore that we are all kinsmen, whether, many men and women as we are, we come from two human beings, or whether, as the gods tell us, and as we ought to believe, since facts bear witness thereto, we are all descended from the gods. And that facts bear witness that many men came into the world at once, I shall maintain elsewhere, and precisely, but for the moment it will be enough to say this much, that if we were descended from one man and one woman, it is not likely that our laws would show such great divergence; nor in any case is it likely that the whole earth was filled with people by one man; nay, not even if the women used to bear many children at a time to their husbands, like swine. But when the gods all together had given birth to men, just as one man came forth, so in like manner came forth many men who had been allotted to the gods who rule over births; and they brought them forth, receiving their souls from the Demiurge from eternity.1

It is proper also to bear in mind how many discourses have been devoted by men in the past to show that man is by nature a social animal. And shall we, after asserting this and enjoining it, bear

Julian here prefers the Platonic account of the creation in the Timaeus to the Biblical narrative.

πλησίον έξομεν; εκ δή τῶν τοιούτων ήθῶν τε καὶ έπιτηδευμάτων εκαστος ήμων όρμωμενος εύλα βείας της είς τους θεούς, χρηστότητος της είς ἀνθρώπους, 195 άγνείας της περί τὸ σώμα, τὰ της εὐσεβείας έργα πληρούτω, πειρώμενος δὲ ἀεί τι περὶ τῶν θεῶν εύσεβες διανοείσθαι καὶ μετά τινος ἀποβλέπων είς τὰ ίερὰ τῶν θεῶν καὶ τὰ ἀγάλματα τιμῆς καὶ οσιότητος, σεβόμενος ὥσπερ αν εί παρόντας έώρα τοὺς θεούς. ἀγάλματα γὰρ καὶ βωμοὺς καὶ πυρὸς ἀσβέστου φυλακὴν καὶ πάντα άπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα σύμβολα οί πατέρες έθεντο τῆς παρουσίας τῶν θεών, ούχ ΐνα ἐκεῖνα θεούς νομίσωμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα Β δι' αὐτῶν τοὺς θεοὺς θεραπεύσωμεν. ἐπειδή γὰρ ήμας όντας έν σώματι σωματικώς 1 έδει ποιείσθαι τοίς θεοίς καὶ τὰς λατρείας, ἀσώματοι δέ εἰσιν αὐτοί· πρῶτα μὲν ἔδειξαν ἡμῖν ἀγάλματα τὸ δεύτερον ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου τῶν θεῶν γένος περὶ πάντα τὸν οὐρανὸν κύκλω περιφερόμενον. δυνα Ο μένης δὲ οὐδὲ τούτοις ἀποδίδοσθαι τῆς θεραπείας σωματικώς ἀπροσδεᾶ γάρ ἐστι φύσει ἔτερον ε έπι γης έξηυρέθη γένος αγαλμάτων, είς ο τάς θεραπείας έκτελούντες έαυτοίς εύμενείς τούς θεούς καταστήσομεν. ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ τῶν βασιλέων θεραπεύοντες εἰκόνας, οὐδὲν δεομένων, ὅμως έφελκονται την εύνοιαν είς έαυτούς, ούτω και οί θεῶν θεραπεύοντες τὰ ἀγάλματα, δεομένων οὐδέν 🕨 των θεών, όμως πείθουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐπαμύνειν σφίσι

¹ σωματικώς Petavius, Hertlein approves, σωματικάς MSS. 2 ἔτερον Hertlein suggests, δεύτερον Reiske, τρίτον MSS.

ourselves unsociably to our neighbours? Then let everyone make the basis of his conduct moral virtues, and actions like these, namely reverence towards the gods, benevolence towards men, personal chastity; and thus let him abound in pious acts. I mean by endeavouring always to have pious thoughts about the gods, and by regarding the temples and images of the gods with due honour and veneration, and by worshipping the gods as though he saw them actually present. For our fathers established images and altars, and the maintenance of undying fire, and, generally speaking, everything of the sort, as symbols of the presence of the gods, not that we may regard such things as gods, but that we may worship the gods through them. For since being in the body it was in bodily wise that we must needs perform our service to the gods also, though they are themselves without bodies; they therefore revealed to us in the earliest images the class of gods next in rank to the first, even those that revolve in a circle about the whole heavens. But since not even to these can due worship be offered in bodily wise-for they are by nature not in need of anything 1-another class of images was invented on the earth, and by performing our worship to them we shall make the gods propitious to ourselves. For just as those who make offerings to the statues of the emperors, who are in need of nothing, nevertheless induce goodwill towards themselves thereby, so too those who make offerings to the images of the gods, though the gods need nothing, do nevertheless thereby persuade them to help and

¹ cf. St. Paul, Acts 17, 25, "neither is he worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything."

καὶ κήδεσθαι· δείγμα γάρ ἐστιν ὡς ἀληθῶς ὁσιότητος ἡ περὶ τὰ δυνατὰ προθυμία, καὶ ὁ ταύτην πληρῶν εὕδηλον ὅτι μειζόνως ἐκείνην ἀποδίδωσιν, ὁ δὲ τῶν δυνατῶν ὀλιγωρῶν, εἶτα προσποιούμενος τῶν ἀδυνάτων ὀρέγεσθαι δῆλός ἐστιν οὐκ ἐκεῖνα μεταδιώκων, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα παρο-294 ρῶν· οὐδὲ γάρ, εἰ μηδενὸς ὁ θεὸς δεῖται, διὰ τοῦτο οὐδὲν αὐτῷ προσοιστέον· οὐδὲ γὰρ τῆς διὰ λόγων εὐφημίας δεῖται. τί οὖν; εὕλογον αὐτὸν ἀπο-στερῆσαι καὶ ταύτης; οὐδαμῶς. οὐκ ἄρα οὐδὲ Β τῆς διὰ τῶν ἔργων εἰς αὐτὸν γιγνομένης τιμῆς, ἡς ἐνομοθέτησαν οὐκ ἐνιαυτοὶ τρεῖς οὐδὲ τρισχίλιοι, πᾶς δὲ ὁ προλαβὼν αἰὼν ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς τῆς γῆς ἔθνεσιν.

'Αφορώντες οὐν εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα μή θεοι νομίζωμεν αὐτὰ λίθους εἶναι μηδὲ ξύλα, μηδὲ μέντοι τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτοὺς εἶναι ταῦτα. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ τὰς βασιλικὰς εἰκόνας ξύλα καὶ λίθον καὶ χαλκὸν λέγομεν, οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ αὐτοὺς τοὺς βασιλέας, ἀλλὰ εἰκόνας βασιλέων. ὅστις οῦν ἐστι φιλοβασιλεὺς ἡδέως ὁρῷ τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως εἶκόνα, καὶ ὅστις ἐστὶ φιλόπαις ἡδέως ὁρῷ τὴν τοῦ πατρός. οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅστις φιλοπάτωρ τὴν τοῦ πατρός. οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅστις φιλόθεος ἡδέως εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα καὶ τὰς εἰκόνας ἀποβλέπει, σεβόμενος ἄμα καὶ φρίττων ἐξ ἀφανοῦς ὁρῶντας εἰς αὐτὸν τοὺς θεούς. εἴ τις οὖν οἵεται δεῖν αὐτὰ μηδὲ φθείρεσθαι διὰ τὸ θεῶν ἄπαξ εἰκόνας κληθῆναι,

to care for them. For zeal to do all that is in one's power is, in truth, a proof of piety, and it is evident that he who abounds in such zeal thereby displays a higher degree of piety; whereas he who neglects what is possible, and then pretends to aim at what is impossible, evidently does not strive after the impossible, since he overlooks the possible. For even though God stands in need of nothing, it does not follow that on that account nothing ought to be offered to him. He does not need the reverence that is paid in words. What then? Is it rational to deprive him of this also? By no means. lows then that one ought not to deprive him either of the honour that is paid to him through deeds, an honour which not three years or three thousand years have ordained, but all past time among all the nations of the earth.

Therefore, when we look at the images of the gods, let us not indeed think they are stones or wood, but neither let us think they are the gods themselves; and indeed we do not say that the statues of the emperors are mere wood and stone and bronze, but still less do we say they are the emperors themselves. He therefore who loves the emperor delights to see the emperor's statue, and he who loves his son delights to see his son's statue, and he who loves his father delights to see his father's statue. It follows that he who loves the gods delights to gaze on the images of the gods, and their likenesses, and he feels reverence and shudders with awe of the gods who look at him from the unseen world. Therefore if any man thinks that because they have once been called likenesses of the gods, they are incapable of being destroyed, he is, it

παντελώς ἄφρων είναι μοι φαίνεται. χρην γαρ δήπουθεν αὐτὰ μηδὲ ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων γενέσθαι. το 350 δὲ ὑπ' ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ καὶ ἀγαθοῦ γενόμενον ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπου πονηροῦ καὶ ἀμαθοῦς φθαρήναι δύναται. τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν ζῶντα ἀγάλματα κατασκευασθέντα της άφανους αὐτών οὐσίας, οἱ περὶ τὸν ούρανὸν κύκλω φερόμενοι θεοί, μένει τὸν ἀεὶ χρόνον άίδια. μηδείς ουν άπιστείτω θεοίς όρων καὶ ἀκούων, ὡς ἐνύβρισάν τινες εἰς τὰ ἀγάλματα καὶ τοὺς ναούς. ἄρ' οὐκ ἀνθρώπους χρηστοὺς απέκτειναν πολλοί, καθάπερ Σωκράτη καὶ Δίωνα B καὶ τὸν μέγαν Ἐμπεδότιμον; ὧν εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι μᾶλλον εμέλησε τοις θεοις. άλλ' όρατε, ότι και τούτων φθαρτὸν εἰδότες τὸ σῶμα συνεχώρησαν εἶξαι τῆ φύσει καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι, δίκην δὲ ἀπήτησαν ύστερον παρά τῶν κτεινώντων. δ δὴ συνέβη φανερώς εφ' ήμων επί πάντων των ίεροσύλων.

Μηδείς οὐν ἀπατάτω λόγοις μηδὲ ταραττέτω περὶ τῆς προυοίας ἡμᾶς. οἱ γὰρ ἡμῖν ὀνειδίζοντες Ο τὰ τοιαῦτα, τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ προφῆται, τἱ περὶ τοῦ νεὼ φήσουσι τοῦ παρ᾽ αὐτοῖς τρίτον ἀνατραπέντος, ἐγειρομένου δὲ οὐδὲ νῦν; ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον οὐκ ὀνειδίζων ἐκείνοις, ὅς γε τοσούτοις ὕστερον χρόνοις ἀναστήσασθαι διενοήθην αὐτὸν εἰς τιμὴν τοῦ κληθέντος ἐπ᾽ αὐτῷ θεοῦ· νυνὶ δὲ ἐχρησάμην αὐτῷ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος, ὅτι τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων Ἰοὐδὲν ἄφθαρτον εἶναι δύναται καὶ οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα

seems to me, altogether foolish; for surely in that case they were incapable of being made by men's hands. But what has been made by a wise and good man can be destroyed by a bad and ignorant man. But those beings which were fashioned by the gods as the living images of their invisible nature, I mean the gods who revolve in a circle in the heavens, abide imperishable for all time. Therefore let no man disbelieve in gods because he sees and hears that certain persons have profaned their images and temples. Have they not in many cases put good men to death, like Socrates and Dio and the great Empedotimus?1 And yet I am very sure that the gods cared more for these men than for the temples. But observe that since they knew that the bodies even of these men were destructible, they allowed them to yield to nature and to submit, but later on they exacted punishment from their slayers; and this has happened in the sight of all, in our own day also, in the case of all who have profaned the temples.

Therefore let no man deceive us with his sayings or trouble our faith in a divine providence. For as for those who make such profanation a reproach against us, I mean the prophets of the Jews, what have they to say about their own temple, which was overthrown three times and even now is not being raised up again? This I mention not as a reproach against them, for I myself, after so great a lapse of time, intended to restore it, in honour of the god whose name has been associated with it. But in the present case I have used this instance because I wish to prove that nothing made by man can be inde-

Of Syracuse, whose claim to be immortal was accepted by the Sicilians.

γράφοντες ελήρουν προφήται, γραδίοις ψυχροίς ομιλούντες. οὐδεν δε οίμαι κωλύει τον μεν θεον είναι μέγαν, οὐ μὴν σπουδαίων προφητών οὐδε ἐξηγητῶν τυχεῖν. αἴτιον δέ, ὅτι τὴν ἐαυτῶν ψυχήν οὐ παρέσχον ἀποκαθήραι τοῦς ἐγκυκλίοις μαθήμασιν οὐδὲ ἀνοίξαι μεμυκότα λίαν τὰ ὅμματα οὐδὲ ἀνακαθήραι τὴν ἐπικειμένην αὐτοῖς ἀχλύν, ? άλλ' οίον φῶς μέγα δι' ὁμίχλης οἱ ἄνθρωποι βλέποντες οὐ καθαρῶς οὐδὲ εἰλικρινῶς, αὐτὸ δὲ έκεινο νενομικότες ούχι φως καθαρόν, άλλα πύρ καὶ τῶν περὶ αὐτὸ πάντων ὅντες ἀθέατοι βοῶσι μέγα Φρίττετε, φοβεῖσθε, πῦρ, φλόξ, θάνατος, μάγαιρα, ρομφαία, πολλοίς ονόμασι μίαν έξηγούμενοι την βλαπτικήν τοῦ πυρός δύναμιν. άλλ ύπερ μεν τούτων ίδία βέλτιον παραστήσαι, πόσω Β φαυλότεροι τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν οὐτοι γεγόνασι ποιητῶν οί των ύπερ του θεού λόγων διδάσκαλοι.

Προσήκει δὲ οὐ τὰ τῶν θεῶν μόνον ἀγάλματα προσκυνεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ναοὺς καὶ τὰ τεμένη καὶ τοὺς βωμούς· εὔλογον δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἱερέας τιμῶν ὡς λειτουργοὺς θεῶν καὶ ὑπηρέτας καὶ διακονοῦντας ἡμῖν τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, συνεπισχύοντας τῆ ἐκ θεῶν εἰς ἡμῶς τῶν ἀγαθῶν δόσει· ઉπροθύουσι γὰρ πάντων καὶ ὑπερεύχονται. δίκαιον οὖν ἀποδιδόναι πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς οὐκ ἔλαττον, εἰ μὴ καὶ πλέον, ἡ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσι τὰς τιμάς. εἰ δέ τις οἴεται τοῦτο ἐπ' ἴσης χρῆναι νέμειν αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ἐπεὶ

structible, and that those prophets who wrote such datements were uttering nonsense, due to their gossipping with silly old women. In my opinion there is no reason why their god should not be a mighty god, even though he does not happen to have wise prophets or interpreters. But the real reason why they are not wise is that they have not submitted their souls to be cleansed by the regular course of study, nor have they allowed those studies to open their tightly closed eyes, and to clear away the mist that hangs over them. But since these men see as it were a great light through a fog, not plainly or clearly, and since they think that what they see is not a pure light but a fire, and they fail to discern all that surrounds it, they cry with a loud voice: "Tremble, be afraid, fire, flame, death, a dagger, a broad-sword!" thus describing under many names the harmful might of fire. But on this subject it will be better to demonstrate separately how much inferior to our own poets are these teachers of tales about the gods.

It is our duty to adore not only the images of the gods, but also their temples and sacred precincts and altars. And it is reasonable to honour the priests also as officials and servants of the gods; and because they minister to us what concerns the gods, and they lend strength to the gods' gift of good things to us; for they sacrifice and pray on behalf of all men. It it therefore right that we should pay them all not less, if not indeed more, than the honours that we pay to the magistrates of the state. And if any one thinks that we ought to assign equal honours to them and to the magistrates of the state, since the latter

κάκεινοι τρόπου τινὰ τοις θεοις ιερατεύουσι, φύλακες ὄντες τῶν νόμων, ἀλλὰ τά γε τῆς εὐνοίας παρὰ πολὺ χρὴ νέμειν τούτοις. οι μὲν γὰρ D' Αχαιοὶ καίπερ πολέμιον ὄντα τὸν ιερέα προσείταττον αἰδεισθαι τῷ βασιλει ἡμεις δὲ οὐδὲ τοὺς φίλους αἰδούμεθα τοὺς εὐχομένους ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ θύοντας.

'Αλλ' ἐπείπερ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὴν πάλαι ποθουμέυην άρχην ελήλυθεν, άξιον είναί μοι δοκεί διελθείν έφεξης, όποιός τις ων ο ίερευς αυτός τε δικαίως τιμηθήσεται καὶ τούς θεούς τιμάσθαι ποιήσει. Το γάρ ημέτερον ου χρη σκοπείν ουδέ έξετάζειν, άλλα εως αν ίερεύς τις ονομάζηται, 29 τιμάν αὐτὸν χρή καὶ θεραπεύειν, εἰ δὲ εἴη πονηρός, άφαιρεθέντα την ίερωσύνην ώς ανάξιον αποφανθέντα περιοράν. έως δε προθύει καὶ κατάρχεται καὶ παρίσταται τοῖς θεοῖς, ὡς τὸ τιμιώτατον τῶν θεῶν κτήμα προσβλεπτέος έστιν ήμιν μετά αίδους και εὐλαβείας. ἄτοπον γάρ, εὶ τοὺς μεν λίθους, εξ ων οι βωμοί πεποίηνται, διὰ τὸ καθιερῶσθαι τοῖς θεοῖς άγαπωμευ, ότι μορφήν έχουσι καὶ σχήμα πρέπον, είς ην είσι κατεσκευασμένοι λειτουργίαν, Β ανδρα δὲ καθωσιωμένον τοῖς θεοῖς οὐκ οἰησόμεθα χρήναι τιμάν. ἴσως ύπολήψεταί τις άλλά άδικούντα καὶ έξαμαρτάνοντα πολλά τῶν πρὸς

¹ καὶ - ποιήσει Hertlein suggests, lacuna MSS.
2 ἀγαπῶμεν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαπήσομεν MSS.

also are in some sort dedicated to the service of the gods, as being guardians of the laws, nevertheless we ought at any rate to give the priests a far greater share of our good will. - The Achaeans, for instance, enjoined on their king 1 to reverence the priest, though he was one of the enemy, whereas we do not even reverence the priests who are our friends, and

who pray and sacrifice on our behalf.

But since my discourse has come back again to the beginning as I have so long wished, I think it s worth while for me to describe next in order what sort of man a priest ought to be, in order that he may justly be honoured himself and may cause the gods to be honoured. For as for us, we ought not to investigate or enquire as to his conduct, but so long as a man is called a priest we ought to honour and cherish him, but if he prove to be wicked we ought to allow his priestly office to be taken away from him, since he has shown himself unworthy of it. But so long as he sacrifices for us and makes offerings and stands in the presence of the gods, we must regard him with respect and reverence as the most highly honoured chattel 2 of the gods. For it would be absurd for us to pay respect to the very stones of which the altars are made, on account of their being dedicated to the gods, because they have a certain shape and form suited to the ritual for which they have been lashioned, and then not to think that we ought to honour a man who has been dedicated to the gods. Perhaps someone will object-" But suppose he does wrong and often fails to offer to the gods their sacred

Agamemnon; Iliad 1. 23.

² cf. Plato, Phaedo 62 c; Letter to the Athenians 276 B.

τούς θεούς όσιων; έγω δή φημι χρηναι τον μέν τοιούτον έξελέγχειν, Ίνα μη πονηρός ῶν ἐνοχλη τούς θεούς, ἔως δ΄ ἀν ἐξελέγξη ¹ τις, μη ἀτιμάζειν. οὐδὲ γὰρ εὕλογον ἐπιλαβομένους ταύτης τῆς ἐφορμῆς οὐ τούτων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἐπιτηδείων τιμᾶσθαι τὴν τιμὴν προσαφαιρεῖσθαι. ἔστω τοίνυν ὥσπερ ἄρχων, οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἰερεύς πᾶς αἰδέσιμος, ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἀπόφασίς ἐστι θεοῦ τοῦ Διδυμαίου τοιαύτη.

"Οσσοι ες άρητηρας ἀτασθαλίησι νόοιο 'Αθανάτων ρέζουσ' ἀποφώλια, καὶ γεράεσσιν 'Αντία βουλεύουσιν ἀδεισιθέοισι λογισμοῖς, Οὐκέθ' ὅλην βιότοιο διεκπερόωσιν ἀταρπόν, "Οσσοι περ μακάρεσσιν ελωβήσαντο θεοῖσιν, 'Ων κείνοι θεόσεπτον ελον θεραπηίδα τιμήν,

καὶ πάλιν ἐν ἄλλοις ὁ θεός φησι

Πάντας μεν θεράποντας εμούς ολοής κακότητος...

καί φησιν ύπερ τούτων δίκην επιθήσειν αὐτοις.

Πολλών δὲ εἰρημένων τοιούτων παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, δι ἀν ἔνεστι μαθόντας ὅπως χρὴ τιμὰν καὶ θεραπεύειν τοὺς ἱερέας, εἰρήσεταί μοι διὰ πλειόνων ἐν ἄλλοις ἀπόχρη δὲ νῦν, ὅτι μὴ σχεδιάζω μηδέν, ἐπιδείξαι τήν τε ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ πρόρρησιν Β καὶ τὸ ἐπίταγμα τῶν αὐτοῦ λόγων ἰκανὸν ἡγούμενος. εἴ τις οὖν ἀξιόπιστον ὑπείληφεν ἐμὲ διδάσκαλον τῶν τοιούτων, αίδεσθεὶς τὸν

¹ έξελέγξη Hertlein suggests, έξελέγχη MSS.

rites?" Then indeed I answer that we ought to convict a man of that sort, so that he may not by his wickedness offend the gods; but that we ought not to dishonour him until he has been convicted. Nor indeed is it reasonable that when we have set our hands to this business, we should take away their honour not only from these offenders but also from those who are worthy to be honoured. Then let every priest, like every magistrate, be treated with respect, since there is also an oracle to that effect from the Didymaean god:1 "As for men who with reckless minds work wickedness against the priests of the deathless gods and plot against their privileges with plans that fear not the gods, never shall such men travel life's path to the end, men who have sinned against the blessed gods whose honour and holy service those priests have in charge." \$ And again in another oracle the god says: "All my servants from harmful mischief-;" 3 and he says that on their behalf he will inflict punishment on the aggressors.

Now though there are many utterances of the god to the same effect, by means of which we may learn to honour and cherish priests as we ought, I shall speak on this subject elsewhere at greater length. But for the present it is enough to point out that I am not inventing anything offhand, since I think that the declaration made by the god and the injunction expressed in his own words are sufficient. Therefore let any man who considers that as a teacher of such matters I am worthy to be believed

Apollo.

An oracle from an unknown source: these verses occur again in Epistle 62, 451 A.

Sc. I will protect.

θεὸν ἐκείνω πειθέσθω καὶ τοὺς ἰερέας τῶν θεών τιμάτω διαφερόντως όποιον δὲ αὐτὸν είναι γρή, πειράσομαι νῦν εἰπεῖν, οὐχ ἔνεκα σοῦ τοῦτο μεν γάρ εί μη το νυν ηπιστάμην, αμα μεν του καθηγεμόνος, αμα δὲ τῶν μεγίστων θεῶν μαρτυρούντων, ότι την λειτουργίαν ταύτην διαθήση (καλώς, όσα γε είς προαίρεσιν ήκει την σήν, ούδ αν ετόλμησά σοι μεταδούναι τοσούτου πράγματος άλλ' όπως έχης εντεύθεν διδάσκειν τους άλλους, οὐκ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀγροῖς εὐλογώτερον καὶ ἐπ' ἐξουσίας, ὡς οὐκ οἴκοθεν αὐτὰ νοεῖς καὶ πράττεις μόνος, ἔχεις δὲ καὶ ἐμὲ σύμψηφον σεαυτώ, δοκοῦντά γε είναι διά τούς θεούς άρχιερέα μέγιστον, άξιον μεν ούδαμώς πράγματος τοσούτου, βουλόμενον δε είναι καὶ προσευχόμενον ἀεὶ τοῖς θεοῖς. εὖ γὰρ ἴσθι, D μεγάλας ήμεν οι θεοί μετὰ τὴν τελευτὴν ἐλπίδας έπαγγέλλονται. πειστέον δὲ αὐτοῖς πάντως. άψευδείν γαρ εἰώθασιν οὐχ ύπερ ἐκείνων μόνον, άλλα και των έν τω βίω τωδε. οι δε δια περιουσίαν δυνάμεως οδοί τε όντες καὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ 💯 βίω τούτω περιγενέσθαι ταραχής καὶ τὸ ἄτακτον αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ἀλλόκοτον ἐπανορθοῦν ἄρ' οὐκ ἐν έκείνω μάλλον, όπου διήρηται τὰ μαχόμενα, χωρισθείσης μεν της άθανάτου ψυχής, γης δε γενομένου τοῦ νεκροῦ σώματος, ίκανοὶ παρασχεῖν έσονται ταῦθ' ὅσαπερ ἐπηγγείλαντο τοῖς ἀνθρώποις; είδότες οὖν, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔχειν ἔδοσαν

show due respect to the god and obey him, and honour the priests of the gods above all other men. And now I will try to describe what sort of man a priest himself ought to be, though not for your especial benefit. For if I did not already know from the evidence both of the high priest and of the most mighty gods that you administer this priestly office aright-at least all matters that come under your management-I should not have ventured to confide to you a matter so important. But I do so in order that you may be able from what I say to instruct the other priests, not only in the cities but in the country districts also, more convincingly and with complete freedom; since not of your own self do you alone devise these precepts and practise them, but you have me also to give you support, who by the grace of the gods am known as sovereign pontiff, though I am indeed by no means worthy of so high an office; though I desire, and moreover constantly pray to the gods that I may be worthy. For the gods, you must know, hold out great hopes for us after death; and we must believe them absolutely. For they are always truthful, not only about the future life, but about the affairs of this life also. And since in the superabundance of their power they are able both to overcome the confusion that exists in this life and to regulate its disorders and irregularities, will they not all the more in that other life where conflicting things are reconciled, after the immortal soul has been separated from the body and the lifeless body has turned to earth, be able to bestow all those things for which they have held out hopes to mankind? Therefore since we know that the gods

οί θεοί τοις ιερεύσι τὰς ἀμοιβάς, ἐγγύους αὐτούς έν πασι της άξίας των θεών κατασκευάσωμεν, ών Β πρὸς τὰ πλήθη χρη λέγειν δείγμα τὸν ἐαυτῶν

εκφέροντας βίον.

Αρκτέον δὲ ἡμῖν τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσεβείας. ούτω γαρ ήμας πρέπει τοις θεοίς λειτουργείν ώς παρεστηκόσιν αὐτοῖς καὶ ὁρῶσι μὲν ἡμᾶς, οὐγ ορωμένοις δε υφ' ήμων και το πάσης αυγής όμμα κρείττον άχρι των αποκρυπτομένων ήμιν λογι- 0 σμών διατετακόσιν. ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ λόγος ούτος έστιν, άλλὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, διὰ πολλών μέν είρημένος λόγων, έμοι δε δήτα ἀπόχρη και ένα παραθεμένω δύο δι ένὸς παραστήσαι, πώς μέν ορώσιν οι θεοί πάντα, πώς δε έπι τοις εὐσεβέσιν εύφραίνονται

Πάντη Φοιβείη τέταται τανυσίσκοπος άκτίς Καί τε διὰ στερεῶν χωρεῖ θοὸν ὅμμα πετράων, Καὶ διὰ κυανέης άλος ἔρχεται, οὐδέ ἐ λήθει Πληθύς ἀστερόεσσα παλινδίνητος ἰοῦσα Ούρανὸν εἰς ἀκάμαντα σοφής κατὰ θεσμὸν ανάγκης,

Οὐδ' όσα νερτερίων ὑπεδέξατο φῦλα καμόντων Τάρταρος ἀχλυόεντος 1 ὑπὸ ζόφον ἀίδος εἴσω. Εὐσεβέσιν δὲ Βροτοίς γάνυμαι τόσον, όσσον

Όλύμπω.

"Οσφ δε λίθου και πέτρας άπασα μεν ψυχή, πολύ δὲ πλέον ή τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἰκειότερον ἔχει και συγγενέστερον πρὸς τούς θεούς, τοσούτο μαλλον είκος έστι ράον και ένεργέστερον δι αύτης

¹ ἀχλυόευτος Hertlein suggests; ἀχλυόεσσαν MSS.

have granted to their priests a great recompense, let us make them responsible in all things for men's esteem of the gods, displaying their own lives as an example of what they ought to preach to the

people.

The first thing we ought to preach is reverence towards the gods. For it is fitting that we should perform our service to the gods as though they were themselves present with us and beheld us, and though not seen by us could direct their gaze, which is more powerful than any light, even as far as our hidden thoughts. And this saying is not my own 1 but the god's, and has been declared in many utterances, but for me surely it is sufficient, by bringing forth one such utterance, to illustrate two things in one, namely how the gods see all things and how they rejoice in god-fearing men: "On all sides extend the far-seeing rays of Phoebus. His swift gaze pierces even through sturdy rocks, and travels through the dark blue sea, nor is he unaware of the starry multitude that passes in returning circuit through the unwearied heavens for ever by the statutes of necessity; nor of all the tribes of the dead in the underworld whom Tartarus has admitted within the misty dwelling of Hades, beneath the western darkness. And I delight in god-fearing men as much even as in Olympus." 2

Now in so far as all soul, but in a much higher degree the soul of man, is akin to and related to the gods, so much the more is it likely that the gaze of the gods should penetrate through his soul easily and

¹ Euripides, fr. 488 Nauck; cf. 197 c, 358 p, 387 v, 391 this phrase became a proverb; cf. Lucian, Hermotimus 789.

² An oracle from an unknown source.

χωρείν των θεων τὸ όμμα. Θέα 1 δὲ τὴν φιλαν. Ε θρωπίαν του θεού γάνυσθαι φάσκοντος τη τών εὐσεβῶν ἀνδρῶν διανοία ὅσον Ὀλύμπω τῷ καθαρωτάτω. πως 2 ήμεν ούτος ούχι και άνάξει τὰς ψυχὰς ήμῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ζόφου καὶ τοῦ Ταρτάρου μετ' εὐσεβείας αὐτῷ προσιόντων; οίδε μὲν γὰρ καὶ τους έν τώ Ταρτάρω κατακεκλεισμένους οὐδὲ γὰρ έκείνα της των θεων έκτος πίπτει δυνάμεως. έπαγγέλλεται δε τοίς εὐσεβέσι τον "Ολυμπον αντί (τοῦ Ταρτάρου. διόπερ χρη μάλιστα τῶν τῆς εὐσεβείας ἔργων ἀντέχεσθαι προσιόντας μὲν τοῖς θεοίς μετ' εὐλαβείας, αἰσχρον μηδὲν μήτε λέγοντας μήτε ἀκούοντας. άγνεύειν δὲ χρη τοὺς ίερέας οὐκ έργων μόνον ἀκαθάρτων οὐδε ἀσελγῶν πράξεων, άλλα και δημάτων και ακροαμάτων τοιούτων. έξελατέα τοίνυν έστιν ήμιν πάντα τὰ έπαχθή σκώμματα, πάσα δὲ ἀσελγής ὁμιλία. καὶ ὅπως είδεναι έχης ο βούλομαι φράζειν, ιερωμένος τις μήτε 'Αρχίλοχον άναγινωσκέτω μήτε Ίππώνακτα D μήτε άλλον τινά των τά τοιαθτα γραφόντων. άποκλινέτω και της παλαιάς κωμωδίας όσα της τοιαύτης ίδέας. ἄμεινον μεν γάρ καὶ πάντως πρέποι δ' αν ήμεν ή φιλοσοφία μόνη, και τούτων οί θεούς ήγεμόνας προστησάμενοι της έαυτών παιδείας, ώσπερ³ Πυθαγόρας και Πλάτων και 'Αριστοτέλης οί τε άμφι Χρύσιππον και Ζήνωνα. προσεκτέον μεν γάρ ούτε πάσιν ούτε τοῖς πάντων δόγμασιν, άλλὰ ἐκείνοις μόνον καὶ ἐκείνων, ὅσα

¹ θέα Brambs, MSS., θεώ Reiske, Cobet, Hertlein.

² πῶς Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.
³ ἄσπερ Hertlein suggests, ὅπερ MSS.

effectively. And observe the love of the god for mankind when he says that he delights in the disposition of god-fearing men as much as in Olympus most pure and bright. How then shall he not lead up our souls from the darkness and from Tartarus, if we approach him with pious awe? And indeed he has knowledge even of those who have been imprisoned in Tartarus-for not even that region falls outside the power of the gods,-and to the godfearing he promises Olympus instead of Tartarus. Wherefore we ought by all means to hold fast to deeds of piety, approaching the gods with reverence, and neither saying nor listening to anything base. And the priests ought to keep themselves pure not only from impure or shameful acts, but also from uttering words and hearing speeches of that character. Accordingly we must banish all offensive jests and all licentious intercourse. And that you may understand what I mean by this, let no one who has been consecrated a priest read either Archilochus or Hipponax 1 or anyone else who writes such poems as theirs. And in Old Comedy let him avoid everything of that type-for it is better so-and indeed on all accounts philosophy alone will be appropriate for us priests; and of philosophers only those who chose the gods as guides of their mental discipline, like Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle, and the school of Chrysippus and Zeno. For we ought not to give heed to them all nor to the doctrines of all, but only to those philosophers and those of their doctrines that make

¹ Hipponax of Ephesus, a scurrilous poet who wrote in choliambics (the skazon) and flourished about the middle of the sixth century s.c.; cf. Horace, *Epodes* 6. 12.

εὐσεβείας ἐστὶ ποιητικὰ καὶ διδάσκει περὶ θεών πρῶτον μὲν ὡς εἰσίν, εἶτα ὡς προνοοῦσι τῶν τῆδε, καὶ ὡς ἐργάζονται μὲν οὐδὲ ἐν κακὸν οὕτε ἀνθρώπους οὕτε ἀλλήλους φθονοῦντες καὶ βασκαίνοντες καὶ πολεμοῦντες, ὁποῖα γράφοντες οἱ μὲν παρὶ ἡμῖν ποιηταὶ κατεφρονήθησαν, οἱ δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων προφῆται διατεταμένως συγκατασκευάζοντες ὑπὸ Β τῶν ἀθλίων τούτων τῶν προσνειμάντων ἐαυτοὺς τοῖς Γαλιλαίοις θαυμάζονται.

Πρέποι δ' αν ήμιν ιστορίαις εντυγχάνειν, οπόσαι συνεγράφησαν επὶ πεποιημένοις τοῖς ἔργοις ὅσα δέ ἐστιν ἐν ἰστορίας εἴδει παρὰ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν ἀπηγγελμένα πλάσματα παραιτητέον, ἐρωτικὰς ὑποθέσεις καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. καθάπερ γὰρ οὐδὲ όδὸς πᾶσα τοῖς ἱερωμένοις ἀρμόττει, τετάχθαι δὲ χρὴ καὶ ταύτας, οὕτως οὐδὲ ἀνά- ἐγωσμα πᾶν ἱερωμένω πρέπει. ἐγγίνεται γάρ τις τῆ ψυχῆ διάθεσις ὑπὸ τῶν λόγων, καὶ καὶ ὁλίγον ἐγείρει τὰς ἐπιθυμίας, εἶτα ἐξαίψνης ἀνάπτει δεινὴν φλόγα, πρὸς ῆν οἶμαι χρὴ πόρρωθεν παρατετάχθαι.

Μήτε Ἐπικούρειος εἰσίτω λόγος μήτε Πυρρώνειος ήδη μὲν γὰρ καλῶς ποιοῦντες οἱ θεοὶ καὶ ἀνηρήκασιν, ὥστε ἐπιλείπειν καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα τῶν βιβλίων. ὅμως οὐδὲν κωλύει τύπου χάριν ἐπιμνησθῆναι μὲν καὶ τούτων, ὁποίων χρὴ μάλιστα τοὺς ἰερέας ἀπέχεσθαι λόγων, εἰ δὲ λόγων, πολύ πρότερον ἐννοιῶν. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἰμαι ταὐτόν ἐστιν

men god-fearing, and teach concerning the gods, first that they exist, secondly that they concern themselves with the things of this world, and further that they do no injury at all either to mankind or to one another, out of jealousy or envy or enmity. I mean the sort of thing our poets in the first place have brought themselves into disrepute by writing, and in the second place such tales as the prophets of the Jews take pains to invent, and are admired for so doing by those miserable men who have attached themselves to the Galilaeans.

But for us it will be appropriate to read such narratives as have been composed about deeds that have actually been done; but we must avoid all fictions in the form of narrative such as were circulated among men in the past, for instance tales whose theme is love, and generally speaking everything of that sort. For just as not every road is suitable for consecrated priests, but the roads they travel ought to be duly assigned, so not every sort of reading is suitable for a priest. For words breed a certain sort of disposition in the soul, and little by little it arouses desires, and then on a sudden kindles a terrible blaze, against which one ought, in my opinion, to arm oneself well in advance.

Let us not admit discourses by Epicurus or Pyrrho; but indeed the gods have already in their wisdom destroyed their works, so that most of their books have ceased to be. Nevertheless there is no reason why I should not, by way of example, mention these works too, to show what sort of discourses priests must especially avoid; and if such discourses, then much more must they avoid such thoughts. For an error of speech is, in my

άμάρτημα γλώττης καὶ διανοίας, ἀλλ' ἐκείνην χρὴ μάλιστα θεραπεύειν, ὡς καὶ τῆς γλώττης ἐκείνη συνεξαμαρτανούσης. ἐκμανθάνειν χρὴ τοὺς ὑμνους τῶν θεῶν· εἰσὶ δὲ οὐτοι πολλοὶ μὲν καὶ καλοὶ πεποιημένοι παλαιοῖς καὶ νέοις· οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ἐκείνους πειρατέον ἐπίστασθαι τοὺς ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἀδομένους. οἱ πλεῖστοι γὰρ ὑπ' αὐτῶν τῶν θεῶν ἰκετευθέντων ἐδόθησαν, ὁλίγοι δέ τινες 30½ ἐποιήθησαν καὶ παρὰ ἀνθρώπων, ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἐνθέου καὶ ψυχῆς ἀβάτου τοῖς κακοῖς ἐπὶ τῆ τῶν

θεών τιμή συγκείμενοι.

Ταῦτά γε ἄξιον ἐπιτηδεύειν καὶ εὔχεσθαι πολλάκις τοις θεοις ιδία καὶ δημοσία, μάλιστα μὲν τρὶς τῆς ἡμέρας, εἰ δὲ μή, πάντως ὅρθρου γε¹ καὶ δείλης οὐδὲ γὰρ εὔλογον ἄθυτον ἄγειν ἡμέραν ἡ νύκτα τὸν ἱερωμένον ἀρχὴ δὲ ὅρθρος μὲν ἡμέρας, Β οψία δὲ νυκτός. εὔλογον δὲ ἀμφοτέρων τοις θεοις ἀπάρχεσθαι τῶν διαστημάτων, ὅταν ἔξωθεν τῆς ἱερατικῆς ὅντες τυγχάνωμεν λειτουργίας ὡς τά γε ἐν τοις ἱεροις, ὅσα πάτριος διαγορεύει νόμος, φυλάττειν πρέπει, καὶ οὕτε πλέον οὕτε ἔλαττόν τι ποιητέον αὐτῶν ἀίδια γάρ ἐστι τὰ τῶν θεῶν ικ αὐτοὺς ἰλασκώμεθα διὰ τοῦτο πλέον.

Εἰ μèν οὖν ἡμεν αὐτοψυχαὶ μόναι, τὸ σῶμα δὲ πρὸς μηδὲν ἡμῖν διώχλει, καλῶς ᾶν εἶχεν ἔνα τινὰ τοῖς ἰερεῦσιν ἀφορίζειν βίον ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐχ ἰερεῦσιν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ εἰερεῖ προσήκει μόνον, ὁ δὴ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς λειτουργίας ἐπιτηδευτέον,

γε Hertlein suggests, τε MSS.
 τφ Wright, ων Hertlein, MSS.
 and Petavius suspects corruption

opinion, by no means the same as an error of the mind, but we ought to give heed to the mind first of all, since the tongue sins in company with it. We ought to learn by heart the hymns in honour of the gods—and many and beautiful they are, composed by men of old and of our own time—though indeed we ought to try to know also those which are being sung in the temples. For the greater number were bestowed on us by the gods themselves, in answer to prayer, though some few also were written by men, and were composed in honour of the gods by the aid of divine inspiration and a soul inaccessible

to things evil.

All this, at least, we ought to study to do, and we ought also to pray often to the gods, both in private and in public, if possible three times a day, but if not so often, certainly at dawn and in the evening. For it is not meet that a consecrated priest should pass a day or a night without sacrifice; and dawn is the beginning of the day as twilight is of the night. And it is proper to begin both periods with sacrifice to the gods, even when we happen not to be assigned to perform the service. For it is our duty to maintain all the ritual of the temples that the law of our fathers prescribes, and we ought to perform neither more nor less than that ritual; for eternal are the gods, so that we too ought to imitate their essential nature in order that thereby we may make them propitious.

Now if we were pure soul alone, and our bodies did not hinder us in any respect, it would be well to prescribe one sort of life for priests. But since what he should practise when on duty concerns the individual priest alone, not priests absolutely, what

τί δὲ τῷ 1 ἱερατεύειν ἀνθρώπω λαχόντι συγγωρητέον, ὅταν ἐκτὸς ἢ τῆς ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς λειτουργίας; οίμαι δὲ χρηναι τὸν ἰερέα πάντων άγνεύσαντα D νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, εἶτα ἄλλην ἐπ' αὐτῆ νύκτα καθηράμενον οίς διαγορεύουσιν οί θεσμοί καθαρμοίς ούτως είσω φοιτώντα τοῦ ίεροῦ μένειν όσας αν ήμέρας ὁ νόμος κελεύη. τριάκοντα μεν γαρ αί παρ' ήμιν είσιν έν 'Ρώμη, παρ' άλλοις δέ άλλως. εύλογον ούν οίμαι μένειν άπάσας ταύτας τὰς ήμέρας έν τοῖς ίεροῖς φιλοσοφοῦντα, καὶ μήτε είς οικίαν βαδίζειν μήτε είς άγοράν, άλλά μηδέ 343 άρχοντα πλήν εν τοις ιεροίς όραν, επιμελείσθαι δὲ τῆς περὶ τὸ θεῖον θεραπείας αὐτὸν ἐφορῶντα πάντα καὶ διατάττοντα, πληρώσαντα δὲ τὰς ήμέρας είτα έτέρφ παραχωρείν τής λειτουργίας. έπι δε τον ανθρώπινον τρεπομένω βίον εξέστω και βαδίζειν είς οἰκίαν φίλου και είς έστίασιν άπαντᾶν παρακληθέντα, μὴ πάντων, ἀλλὰ τῶν Β βελτίστων έν τούτω δε και εις άγοραν παρελθείν ούκ άτοπον όλιγάκις, ήγεμόνα τε προσειπείν καί έθνους άρχοντα, καὶ τοῖς εὐλόγως δεομένοις ὅσα ενδέχεται βοηθήσαι.

Πρέπει δὲ οἶμαι τοῖς ἰερεῦσιν ἔνδον μέν, ὅτε λειτουργοῦσιν, ἐσθῆτι χρῆσθαι μεγαλοπρεπεστάτη, τῶν ἱερῶν δὲ ἔξω τῆ συνήθει δίχα πολυτά Hertlein suggests, ἐκ MSS.

should we concede to a man who has received the office of priest, on occasions when he is not actually engaged in service in the temples? I think that a priest ought to keep himself pure from all contamination, for a night and a day, and then after purifying himself for another night following on the first, with such rites of purification as the sacred laws prescribe, he should under these conditions enter the temple and remain there for as many days as the law commands. (Thirty is the number with us at Rome, but in other places the number varies.) It is proper then, I think, that he should remain throughout all these days in the sacred precincts, devoting himself to philosophy, and that he should not enter a house or a marketplace, or see even a magistrate, except in the precincts, but should concern himself with his service to the god, overseeing and arranging everything in person; and then, when he has completed the term of days, he should retire from his office in favour of another. And when he turns again to the ordinary life of mankind, he may be allowed to visit a friend's house, and, when invited, to attend a feast, but not on the invitation of all but only of persons of the highest character. And at this time there would be nothing out of the way in his going occasionally to the market-place and conversing with the governor or the chief magistrate of his tribe, and giving aid, as far as lies in his power, to those who have a good reason for needing it.

And it is in my opinion fitting for priests to wear the most magnificent dress when they are within the temple performing the services, but when they are outside the sacred precincts to wear ordinary dress,

τελείας οὐδὲ γὰρ εὔλογον τοῖς δεδομένοις ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τιμή θεών είς κενοδοξίαν καταχρήσθαι καὶ τύφον μάταιον. όθεν άφεκτέον ήμεν έσθητος πολυτελε- (στέρας ἐν ἀγορᾶ καὶ κόμπου ἡ καὶ πάσης άπλως άλαζονείας. οί γούν θεοί την τοσαύτην αγασθέντες 'Αμφιαράου σωφροσύνην, ἐπειδή τοῦ στρατεύματος εκείνου κατεδίκασαν φθοράν είδώς τε αὐτὸς συνεστρατεύετο καὶ ἢν ἄφευκτον αὐτῶ διὰ τοῦτο τὸ πεπρωμένον, ἀπέφηναν αὐτὸν ἄλλον έξ άλλου καὶ μετέστησαν είς λήξιν θείαν. πάντων γούν των επιστρατευσάντων ταίς Θήβαις έπὶ τῶν ἀσπίδων πρὶν κατεργάσασθαι σή- D ματα γραφόντων καὶ ἐγειρόντων τὰ τρόπαια κατά της συμφοράς 1 των Καδμείων, ο των θεών όμιλητής ἄσημα μεν επεστράτευεν έγων ὅπλα, πραότητα δὲ καὶ σωφροσύνην ώς καὶ ε ύπὸ τῶν πολεμίων έμαρτυρείτο. διόπερ οίμαι χρή καί τους ίερέας ήμας τὰ περὶ τὰς ἐσθῆτας σωφρονείν,3 ίνα τυγχάνωμεν εὐμενῶν τῶν θεῶν ὡς οὐ μικρά γε είς αὐτούς εξαμαρτάνομεν δημούμενοι τὰς ίερας έσθήτας και δημοσιεύοντες και παρέχοντες 301 άπλως περιβλέπειν τοίς άνθρώποις ώσπερ τι θαυμαστόν. εί γάρ τοῦτο τουμβαίνει, πολλοί πελάζουσιν ήμεν οὐ καθαροί, και διὰ τοῦτο χραίνεται τὰ τῶν θεῶν σύμβολα. τὸ δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς

¹ κατά τής συμφοράς Hertlein suggests, και τάς συμφοράς MSS.

² ws kal Hertlein would add.

 ³ ἡμᾶτ – σωφρονεῖν Cobet suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.
 ⁴ εἶ γᾶρ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, εἶπερ ἐκ τούτον MSS.

without any extravagance. For it is not rational that we should misuse, in empty conceit and vain ostentation, what has been given to us for the honour of the gods. And for this reason we ought in the market place to abstain from too costly dress and from outward show, and in a word from every sort of pretentiousness. For consider how the gods, because they admired the perfect moderation of Amphiaraus,1 after they had decreed the destruction of that famous army-and he, though he knew that it would be so, went with the expedition and therefore did not escape his fated end,-the gods I say transformed him completely from what he had been, and removed him to the sphere of the gods. For all the others who were in the expedition against Thebes engraved a device on their shields before they had conquered the enemy, and erected trophies to celebrate the downfall of the Cadmeans; but he, the associate of the gods, when he went to war had arms with no device; but gentleness he had, and moderation, as even the enemy bore witness. Hence I think that we priests ought to show moderation in our dress, in order that we may win the goodwill of the gods. since it is no slight offence that we commit against them when we wear in public the sacred dress and make it public property, and in a word give all men an opportunity to stare at it as though it were something marvellous. For whenever this happens, many who are not purified come near us, and by this means the symbols of the gods are polluted. Moreover

¹ Cf. Aeschylus, Seven Against Thebes; Euripides, Phoenissae 1118

δ μάντις 'Αμφιάραος οὐ σημεί' έχων ὑβρισμέν', ἀλλὰ σωφρόνως ἄσημ' ὅπλα.

αὐτοὺς οὐχ ἱερατικῶς ζῶντας ἱερέων ἐσθῆτα περικεῖσθαι πόσης ἐστὶ παρανομίας καὶ καταφρονήσεως εἰς τοὺς θεούς; εἰρήσεται μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν καὶ περὶ τούτων ἐν ἄλλοις ¹ δι' ἀκριβείας· νυνὶ δὲ

ώς τύπω πρὸς σὲ γράφω περὶ αὐτῶν.

Τοίς ἀσελγέσι τούτοις θεάτροις των ίερέων Β μηδείς μηδαμού παραβαλλέτω μηδέ είς την οικίαν είσαγέτω την έαυτου πρέπει γάρ οὐδαμώς. και εί μεν οίον τε ην έξελάσαι παντάπασιν αυτά τῶν θεάτρων, ώστε αὐτὰ πάλιν ἀποδοῦναι τῶ Διονύσω καθαρά γενόμενα, πάντως αν ἐπειράθην αύτο προθύμως κατασκευάσαι. νυνί δε οίομενος (τούτο ούτε δυνατόν ούτε άλλως, εί και δυνατόν φανείη, συμφέρον αν αὐτὸ γενέσθαι, ταύτης μεν άπεσχόμην παντάπασι της φιλοτιμίας άξιω δέ τους ιερέας υποχωρήσαι και αποστήναι τω δήμω της έν τοις θεάτροις ἀσελγείας. μηδείς ουν ίερευς είς θέατρον εἰσίτω, μηδὲ ἐχέτω ε φίλον θυμελικὸν μηδέ άρματηλάτην, μηδέ όρχηστής μηδέ μίμος αὐτοῦ τῆ θύρα προσίτω τοῖς ἰεροῖς ἀγῶσιν ἐπιτρέπω μόνον τῷ βουλομένω παραβάλλειν, D ὧν ἀπηγόρευται μετέχειν οὐκ ἀγωνίας μόνον, άλλα και θέας ταις γυναιξίν. ύπερ δε των κυνηγεσίων τί δεί καὶ λέγειν, όσα ταίς πόλεσιν είσω των θεάτρων συντελείται, ως άφεκτέον τούτων έστιν ούχ ίερεῦσι μόνον, άλλά καὶ παισίν ιερέων;

"Ην μέν οὖν ἴσως πρὸ τούτων εἰρῆσθαι καλόν, ὅθεν καὶ ὅπως χρὴ τοὺς ἰερέας ἀποδεικνύειν· οὐδὲν δὲ ἄτοπον εἰς τοῦτό μοι τοὺς λόγους λῆξαι. ἐγώ ¾

¹ fr ξλλοις Cobet would add; cf. 298 A.

² ἐχέτω Petavius suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

what lawlessness it is, what arrogance towards the gods for us ourselves when we are not living the priestly life to wear the priestly dress! However, of this too I shall speak more particularly in another place; and what I am writing to you at the moment

is only a mere outline of the subject.

No priest must anywhere be present at the licentious theatrical shows of the present day, nor introduce one into his own house; for that is altogether unfitting. Indeed if it were possible to banish such shows absolutely from the theatres so as to restore to Dionysus those theatres pure as of old, I should certainly have endeavoured with all my heart to bring this about; but as it is, since I thought that this is impossible, and that even if it should prove to be possible it would not on other accounts be expedient, I forebore entirely from this ambition. But I do demand that priests should withdraw themselves from the licentiousness of the theatres and leave them to the crowd. Therefore let no priest enter a theatre or have an actor or a chariot-driver for his friend; and let no dancer or mime even approach his door. And as for the sacred games, I permit anyone who will to attend those only in which women are forbidden not only to compete but even to be spectators. With regard to the hunting shows with dogs which are performed in the cities inside the theatres, need I say that not only priests but even the sons of priests must keep away from them?

Now it would perhaps have been well to say earlier from what class of men and by what method priests must be appointed; but it is quite appropriate that my remarks should end with this. I say

φημι τοὺς ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι βελτίστους καὶ μάλιστα μὲν φιλοθεωτάτους, ἔπειτα φιλανθρωποτάτους, ἐάν τε πένητες ὡσιν ἐάν τε πλούσιοι· διάκρισις ἔστω πρὸς τοῦτο μηδ' ἡτισοῦν ἀφανοῦς καὶ ἐπιφανοῦς· ὁ γὰρ διὰ πραότητα λεληθὼς οὐ διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἀξιώματος ἀφάνειαν δίκαιός ἐστι κωλύεσθαι. κᾶν πένης οὖν ἢ τις δημότης ἔχων ἐν ἐαυτῷ δύο ταῦτα, τό τε φιλόθεον καὶ τὸ φιλάνθρωπον, ἱερεὺς ἀποδεικνύσθω. δεῖγμα δὲ Β τοῦ φιλοθέου μέν, εἰ τοὺς οἰκείους ἄπαντας εἰς τὴν περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσέβειαν εἰσαγάγοι, τοῦ φιλανθρώπου δέ, εἰ καὶ ἐξ ὀλίγων εὐκόλως κοινωνεῖ τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μεταδίδωσι προθύμως, εὐ ποιεῖν ἐπιχειρῶν ὅσους ᾶν οἶός τε ἢ.

Προσεκτέον γὰρ μάλιστα τῷ μέρει τούτῳ, καὶ τὴν ἰατρείαν ἐντεῦθεν ποιητέον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ οἶμαι συνέβη τοὺς πένητας ἀμελεῖσθαι παρορωμένους ὑπὸ τῶν ἱερέων, οἱ δυσσεβεῖς Γαλιλαῖοι κατανοή- Ο σαντες ἐπέθεντο ταύτη τῆ φιλανθρωπία, καὶ τὸ χείριστον τῶν ἔργων διὰ τοῦ εὐδοκιμοῦντος ὶ τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων ἐκράτυναν. ὥσπερ γὰρ ² οἱ τὰ παιδία διὰ τοῦ πλακοῦντος ἐξαπατῶντες τῷ καὶ δὶς καὶ τρὶς προέσθαι πείθουσιν ἀκολουθεῖν ἑαυτοῖς, εἰθ, ὅταν ἀποστήσωσι πόρρω τῶν οἰκείων, ἐμβάλλοντες εἰς ναῦν ἀπέδοντο, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς ἄπαντα τὸν ἐξῆς βίον πικρὸν τὸ δόξαν πρὸς ὀλίγον

Reiske, δοκούντος MSS.

suggests, καλλίστου δοκούντος ASS.

γαρ Hertlein would add.

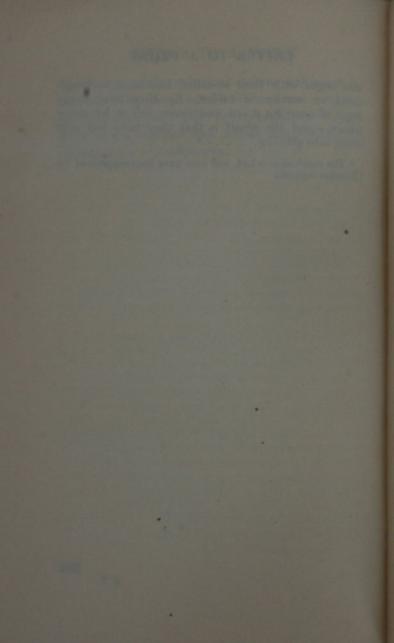
that the most upright men in every city, by preference those who show most love for the gods, and next those who show most love for their fellow men, must be appointed, whether they be poor or rich. And in this matter let there be no distinction whatever whether they are unknown or well known. For the man who by reason of his gentleness has not won notice ought not to be barred by reason of his want of fame. Even though he be poor and a man of the people, if he possess within himself these two things, love for God and love for his fellow men, let him be appointed priest. And a proof of his love for God is his inducing his own people to show reverence to the gods; a proof of his love for his fellows is his sharing cheerfully, even from a small store, with those in need, and his giving willingly thereof, and trying to do good to as many men as

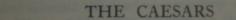
We must pay especial attention to this point, and by this means effect a cure. For when it came about that the poor were neglected and overlooked by the priests, then I think the impious Galilaeans observed this fact and devoted themselves to philanthropy. And they have gained ascendancy in the worst of their deeds through the credit they win for such practices. For just as those who entice children with a cake, and by throwing it to them two or three times induce them to follow them, and then, when they are far away from their friends cast them on board a ship and sell them as slaves, and that which for the moment seemed sweet, proves to be bitter for all the rest of their lives—by the same method, I say, the Galilaeans

337

γλυκύ, του αὐτου καὶ αὐτοὶ τρόπου ἀρξάμενοι διὰ D
τῆς λεγομένης παρ' αὐτοῖς ἀγάπης καὶ ὑποδοχῆς
καὶ διακονίας τραπεζῶυ. ἔστι γὰρ ὥσπερ τὸ ἔργου,
οὕτω δὲ καὶ τοὕνομα παρ' αὐτοῖς πολύ. πλείστους
ἐνήγαγου εἰς τὴν ἀθεότητα.
*
*

¹ The conclusion is lost, and may have been suppressed by Christian copyists.





THE CAUSARS

я

INTRODUCTION

THE Caesars, otherwise entitled in the MSS. Symposium or Kronia (Latin Saturnalia) was written at Constantinople in 361 and was probably addressed to Sallust, to whom Julian had sent his lost work the Kronia.¹ The interlocutor in the pro-

œmium 2 is almost certainly Sallust.

"Caesar" was in Julian's time a Roman Emperor's most splendid title, and was regularly used by the barbarians when they referred to the Emperor. The idea and the working out of the satire is Lucianic and there are echoes here and there of Lucian's Dialogues of the Dead, but Julian is neither so witty nor so frivolous as Lucian. In speaking of the gods he allows himself a licence which is appropriate to the festival, but would otherwise seem inconsistent with the admonitions addressed to priests in the Fragment of a Letter. His conception of the State and of the ideal ruler is Greek rather than Roman.

1 cf. Oration 4. 157 c.

² 306 A.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΣΥΜΠΟΣΙΟΝ Η ΚΡΟΝΙΑ

Επειδή δίδωσιν ό θεός παίζειν έστι γὰρ Κρόνια. γελοίον δε οὐδεν οὐδε τερπνον οίδα εγώ, το μή καταγέλαστα φράσαι φροντίδος ξοικεν είναι άξιον, ω φιλότης.

Είτα τίς ούτω παχύς ἐστι καὶ ἀρχαίος, ὡ Καΐσαρ, ώστε και παίζειν πεφροντισμένα; έγω ώμην την παιδιάν ἄνεσίν τε είναι ψυχής και

άπαλλαγήν των φροντίδων.

'Ορθώς γε σύ τοῦτο ὑπολαμβάνων, ἐμοὶ δὲ Β οὐ ταύτη ἔοικεν ἀπαντᾶν τὸ χρῆμα. πέφυκα γὰρ οὐδαμῶς ἐπιτήδειος οὕτε σκώπτειν οὕτε παρωδείν ούτε γελοιάζειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ χρὴ τῷ νόμφ πείθεσθαι τοῦ θεοῦ, βούλει σοι ἐν παιδιᾶς μέρει μῦθον διεξέλθω πολλά ἴσως ἔχοντα ἀκοῆς ἄξια;

Λέγοις αν και μάλα ἀσμένω, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς Ο ούκ ἀτιμάζω τοὺς μύθους οὐδὲ παντάπασιν έξελαύνω τοὺς ὀρθῶς ἔχοντας, ἀκόλουθά σοί τε καὶ φίλφ τῷ σῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ τῷ κοινῷ. Πλάτωνι διανοούμενος, έπεὶ καὶ αὐτῷ πολλά

έν μύθοις έσπούδασται.

THE CAESARS

"Ir is the season of the Kronia, during which the god allows us to make merry. But, my dear friend, as I have no talent for amusing or entertaining I must methinks take pains not to talk mere non-sense."

"But, Caesar, can there be anyone so dull and stupid as to take pains over his jesting? I always thought that such pleasantries were a relaxation of

the mind and a relief from pains and cares."

"Yes, and no doubt your view is correct, but that is not how the matter strikes me. For by nature I have no turn for raillery, or parody, or raising a laugh. But since I must obey the ordinance of the god of the festival, should you like me to relate to you by way of entertainment a myth in which there is perhaps much that is worth hearing?"

"I shall listen with great pleasure, for I too am not one to despise myths, and I am far from rejecting those that have the right tendency; indeed I am of the same opinion as you and your admired, or rather the universally admired, Plato. He also often

conveyed a serious lesson in his myths."

Better known by its Latin name Saturnalia, Saturn is the Greek Kronos.